



THE WRITERS OF TENNESSEE  
A Manual of Tennessee Literature

by

Louisa Cooke Don-Carlos, A.B., The University of Kansas, 1924

Submitted to the Department  
of English and the Faculty  
of the Graduate School of  
the University of Kansas in  
partial fulfillment of the  
requirements for the degree  
of Master of Arts

Approved by:

*Wm. Savage Johnson*  
.....  
Instructor in Charge

*Wm. Savage Johnson*  
.....  
Chairman of Department

December 1, 1925

"We owe perpetual honor to such as have caught, in some measure, the rich glow of the Southern skies, the luxuriant fragrance and sensuous music rife in the semi-tropical air together with touches of the spirit of a people, ever generous and brave, and have sought to trace these impressions upon imperishable canvas."<sup>1</sup>

.....  
1. S. A. Link; Pioneers of Southern Literature.

This Manual Is Dedicated

To the Memory

of

My Father

Colonel Bolivar Houston Cooke,  
(a generous, courtly Southern gentleman),  
because of his great interest in literature  
and his loyalty to his native state.

## PREFACE

In the collection of the biographical data for this manual, the obstacles encountered have been manifold. Doubtful traditions, conflicting statements, imperfect records, inaccurate information and last but not least, the indifference of living authors or their unwillingness to furnish data, tended to retard the work and prevent the would-be biographer from producing a perfectly accurate record, even after two years' painstaking search; but in all instances, the author has tried to make judicious selection of the information secured from the best authorities, with the modest hope of being able to produce a volume whose accuracy, system of arrangement, and comprehensiveness shall be of value to the student in search of information upon the literature of Tennessee.



## CONTENTS

### Part I

#### THE BEGINNING OF LITERATURE IN TENNESSEE

Chapter		Page
I	The Fallow Field .....	7
II	The Great Revival .....	15
III	The Old Field Schools and Some Early Colleges .....	22
IV	Reconstruction and Carpet-bag Days .....	29
V	The Founding and Development of The Tennessee Press .....	37
VI	Negro Spirituals and Song Poems .....	51
VII	Mountain Ballads .....	67
VIII	Myths of the Tennessee Indians .....	75

### Part II

#### TENNESSEE AUTHORS

I	Revolutionary Writers .....	104
II	Writers Born Before the Civil War .....	131

III	Writers Born in the Civil War and Carpet-bag Period .....	265
IV	Modern Writers .....	311
	Appendix .....	378a
	Bibliography .....	379
	Index of Writers .....	385
	Acknowledgements .....	409

## THE WRITERS OF TENNESSEE

### Part I

#### THE BEGINNING OF LITERATURE IN TENNESSEE

#### Chapter I

#### The Fallow Field

To evaluate properly the literature of Tennessee and the writers who have created it, we must consider the influence of the history and the physical geography of the state upon them; as, "no people are great, whose memory is lost, whose interest centers in the present alone, who look not reverently back to true beginnings and hopefully forward to a grand future".<sup>1</sup>

A literature rooted in pioneer life is of a sturdier type and of a more homely flavor than that developed in a polished state of society; because the literature of a people must, in some degree,

.....  
1. Southern Literature. Louise Manley.

reflect its thought, feeling, and character. Dangers and hardships engrossed the attention of the Tennessee pioneers and the years spent in Indian fighting, land clearing, home building, and crop raising were, naturally, not very productive of literature; although there were thinkers in the Tennessee wilderness, who could lay aside ax and gun for the pen, and the list of Revolutionary authors, although short, is not despicable.

The years preceding the entrance of Tennessee into the Union (in 1796) were formative years. Independence, impatience of restraint, and inquisitiveness, were the Southern traits, which produced a high type of citizenry. Each wave of settlement, "volleying westward across the continent", marked a rise in the standards of civilization, and the era was productive of a people shaped in democracy, upon the free soil of a new Republic.

The Southern civilization, stamped upon the Southern character, produced a people as distinctive as the soil out of which they sprung. The exclusiveness of the ante-bellum aristocracy was fostered by the seclusion of the great plantations. The society and church of these people were founded upon England's. "Even their justice, their laws of primogeniture, their manners, their habits of mind

were simply transported." <sup>1</sup> And today, the Englishman still finds, in the South, a feel of home, a pride of ancestry, a class distinction, a dignity and order of life more nearly English than that of any other section of the United States.

The conditions of ante-bellum life in the South tended to the creation of three classes: land-owners, haughty and hospitable, given to society and politics (the aristocratic slaveholders), the mountaineer, and the "poor-white". "This was a situation out of which may be evolved country gentlemen, military heroes, men of domestic heartiness and social graces, astute politicians, fiery orators, <sup>2</sup> but almost no literary class or literature." The restless ante-bellum years produced an exhortative and didactic literature, wherein art was sacrificed to force and the best literature of Tennessee of this period is forever lost; for the Orator was the genius of the old South and "his written word, full of dignity and force, afterward lost the awakening fire of delivery and personal contact. A large body of this literature, therefore, rich in value for the historian, may only <sup>3</sup> be summed up generally," and hence it passed into

.....  
 1. Moses; The Literature of the South.  
 2. Tyler; History of American Literature, p. 10.  
 3. Moses; The Literature of the South.

the dreary categories of legislative reports, court records, and communications to the Press; becoming, like those other poor preserved things, butterflies in cases and pressed flowers in herbariums, without life or motion; a dry-as-dust memorial of the spellbinding elicited by the stirring times and issues; dead as Pharaoh now.

Colonial life, with its social gaieties and hospitalities, its sports, and its duels, existed in Tennessee until the Civil War, and this varied and charming existence was amid natural surroundings of great beauty. The picturesque scenery of Tennessee, "its deep forests and rugged mountains, its mocking-bird-haunted, moonlit nights, all its bird and flower-world of brilliancy and music, created an atmosphere of charm that wove, through night and day, new garments of beauty"<sup>1</sup> for sensitive and artistic souls to perceive and reproduce. And, mingled with the old traditions and unforgotten romances of the old world, nature wrought mightily to produce writers whose descriptive powers will remain unequalled. Thus, today, in the literature of Tennessee, we find the beauty and flavor of the old life. The quaint.

.....  
 1. George Woodberry; The South in American Literature. Harpers' Magazine, June, 1903.

customs of mountaineer, lowland Cracker, and the Negro, still retaining the strong, aboriginal, racial humor and pathos which slavery and civilization have been unable to eradicate. Within this literature is reflected the labor of turning a wilderness into a commonwealth, amid the perils of Indian warfare; the agony of civil war and a devastated state; amid the miseries, injustices, and poverty of the reconstruction period, and the glories and sorrows of the Spanish-American and World Wars, which stamped out the last lingering traces of sectionalism. And now, in the peace and plenty of these latter days of prosperity, there has come that leisure, which produces the highest type of culture and the most lasting forms of literature.

By the end of the Civil War, poetry in the South was almost decadent save for the thin whippoorwill note of Timrod and the pathetic warble of Hayne, and only Father Ryan, of Tennessee, remained to sing a sweet, clear nightingale song. "The South, which had done so much to establish American Independence, gave to the world, before the close of the Civil War, but half a dozen writers whose names really mean anything to the present generation. The people, who produced the race of great soldiers - Lee, Jackson, Johnson, Stuart,

Forrest, Longstreet, and Zollicoffer - showed that the essential vitality of the Southern people had not decayed since the Revolution. The people, who had produced statesmen and soldiers, who were unexcelled in these private virtues and manners 'which maketh a man', made, in seventy years, a small contribution to the literature, art, and industrial improvement of the world. The presence of domestic slavery retarded the South, industrially, and affected its mental development in many ways, though it sharpened the minds of the Southern statesmen, but the defense of what they naturally regarded as property took precedence, after 1820, of every other public interest. Such an epoch of strife could not be propitious to the development of creative literature. The failure of the old South to contribute greatly to literature, art, and science was due to conditions inseparable from a rural, aristocratic, social system. Country gentlemen have in no age or land done much to aid the artistic and scientific development of the world. The Southern planters were no exception to the rule. They had no great cities to develop and attract youths of promise, they were far removed from printers and publishers, and led a life not conducive to mental exertion."

.....  
 1. The above excerpt from "Southern Writers" is quoted with the permission of the author, Mr. W. P. Trent.



As Tennessee has a population, whose American elements are 98.9% with a foreign percentage of but 1.1%,<sup>1</sup> it may be safely declared that the history and physical geography of the state has had a bearing upon the minds and characters of its authors; and not only upon the native-born writers but, Circe-like, the state seems to have power to hold and charm the residents from other sections and turn them, willy nilly, into producers of literature. This contention is supported by our long lists of clergymen and educators from outside the state, who have written and are writing in Tennessee.

The authors of Tennessee are producing real literature. They have a certain well-defined manner of thinking and of feeling that has not been weakened by the effeteness of the Southern European, and Nihilist tendencies of Slavonic immigrants, or the mercenary grasp of the North Europeans. Their very narrowness gives them strength and originality. In the stubble, a field, bountiful in its possibilities, is being worked today and the results are not failing of recognition. The negro, the ante-bellum gentleman, sudden industrial changes, the wonderful scenery, the strange mingling

.....  
1. Elsie Dersham; American Literature by States.

of the new and old, and, above all, the deeply pathetic history of the section, these and many other themes are at last gaining recognition as literary material of the most unusual richness.<sup>1</sup>"

.....  
1. Carl Holliday: History of Southern Literature, p. 374.

## Chapter II

### The Great Revival

The Literary Seed-time of a state is in the beginnings of its religious and secular educational institutions; hence, to get a correct perspective of the literature of Tennessee, a glance at the earliest schools and churches is necessary.<sup>1</sup>

Tennessee, a part of North Carolina, was ceded to the United States in 1796. In the territory of Tennessee, the special laws of North Carolina were in operation, and we find in the fundamental constitution of the Carolinas, drawn up by John Locke, author of the "Essay On the Human Understanding", the Article XCV provides that "No man shall be permitted to be a freeman of Carolina, or to have any estate or

.....  
 1. Early Schools at Nashville:-

Davidson Academy, 1788-1806, changed to Cumberland College, 1806-1826; changed to University of Nashville, 1826-1875; changed to Peabody College for Teachers, 1875. Other schools were: Blount College; East Tennessee College, changed to East Tennessee University; changed to University of Tennessee. Samuel Carrick, D.D., established Blount College at Knoxville in 1794.

habitation within it, that doth not acknowledge a God and that God is publicly and solemnly to be worshiped". And the state founders proclaimed, in the Declaration of Rights made in the Three Tennessee Constitutions of 1796, 1834, and 1870, "All men have a natural and indefeasable right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences". So the religious attitude of the pioneer Tennesseans was one of tolerance.

A type of the early Tennessee preachers was Mr. Cummings, a Presbyterian clergyman, who preached to a congregation in the Holston Valley near the Virginia line, and who, in 1772, would take his shot pouch and rifle and lay them "handy to his pulpit" ready for any emergency; whether prowling bear, or marauding Indian. And he preached "The Word" to a frontier congregation composed of armed men and their families.

In 1799, the "Great Revival" took place in southern Kentucky and northern Tennessee. Fame of the burning zeal and loud eloquence of its preaching extended to remote districts, bringing crowds of frontiersmen with their whole families, some traveling over a hundred miles. A "whole family" in pioneer Tennessee meant many persons, for big families were the rule. My own great grandfather, Robert Cooke,

(who took his Revolutionary Soldier land-grant in White County, Tennessee), had ten children, and his son, Richard, my father's father, had thirteen.

1

The Revival was of itself a wonderful phenomenon. People flocked in great numbers to the first meeting to hear the gospel preached by the eloquent and powerful Elders, McGrady, Hodge, and Rankin, of the Presbyterian Church, and Elder McGee of the Methodist Episcopal Church. After a powerful address by Elder Hodge, Elder McGee arose and expressed a conviction that a greater than he was preaching and sang,

"Come Holy Spirit, Heavenly Dove,  
With all thy quickening powers  
Kindle a flame of sacred love  
In these cold hearts of ours."

Shouts and cries arose and the minister descended from the pulpit, vehemently shouting and exhorting. A universal and powerful agitation pervaded the multitude. Individuals began to fall to the floor as if dead. Soon they arose, giving praise for

- .....
1. In the "Goodspeed History of Tennessee" and Smith's "Legends of the War of the Revolution", we find the most interesting accounts of this revival, which closed the eighteenth century.

evidence of sins forgiven and from thirty to forty professed to have been converted.

Such was the beginning of the religious movement, which on account of the strange bodily agitations attending it, was looked upon as the most wonderful event of the times. The next meeting was held at Gallatin, Tennessee, with a vast assembly and similar phenomena, and on the Sunday following (just over the Tennessee line in Kentucky) people came from great distances to attend a meeting. There were present three times as many as the house would hold. A temporary pulpit was erected in the woods and seats made by felling trees. Preaching began and as night came the crowd did not disperse. Some took wagons and hurried to bring straw from barns and treading yards. Some fell to sewing the wagon sheets together and others to cutting forks and poles on which to spread them. Counterpanes, coverlets, and sheets were also fastened together to make tents. Others were dispatched to town and to the nearest houses to collect bacon, meal, and flour, with cooking utensils, to prepare food for the multitude. In a few hours it was a sight to see how much was gathered together for the encampment. Fires were made, cooking began, and, by dark, candles were lighted and fixed to a hundred trees. And here was the first and perhaps the most

beautiful camp-ground the world has ever seen.

As soon as preaching began, the presence of an all-pervading power was felt throughout the vast assembly. The Reverend Barton Stone thus describes the bodily agitations, which overcame the audience. "There were deep groans, piercing shrieks, and prayers for mercy. Many fell down as men slain in battle and continued lying there for hours.

The bodily agitations or exercises were various. I have seen a person stand in one place and jerk backward and forward in a quick succession, the head nearly touching the floor behind and before. All classes were affected. They could not account for it, but some have told me those were among the happiest moments of their lives." <sup>1</sup> Like Elder Hodge, the Reverend W. Stone believed that the jerks were the work of God. And Dr. G. D. Campbell concluded, "It must be something beyond anything we have ever known in nature." <sup>2</sup> Peter Cartwright thus describes this hysteria in his autobiography: - "I have seen more than five hundred persons jerking at one time in my large congregation. To see those proud young gentlemen and young ladies dressed in silks, jewelry,

.....  
 1. Goodspeed: History of Tennessee. Nashville, 1883.  
 2. Ibid.

and prunella from top to toe, take the jerks would often excite my risibilities. The first jerk or so, you would see their fine bonnets, caps, and combs fly. And so sudden would be the jerking of the head that their long hair would crack almost as loud as a wagoner's whip."

Lorenzo Dow, another pioneer preacher, writes in his memoirs (1805), "I have passed a meeting-house where I observed the undergrowth had been cut for a camp meeting. And from fifty to one hundred saplings left breast high, on purpose for the people to hold on by. I observed where they held on, they had kicked up the earth, as a horse stamping flies. It is entirely involuntary and not to be accounted for by any known principle."

The "Great Revival" lasted four years and resulted in the conversion of many thousands of people. It was a spontaneous outburst of emotion, which came alike upon pastors and people and banished for a while all doctrinal differences. It convinced the settlers of the necessity of the reformation of their daily lives and of the acceptance of Christ as the Savior of the world. Vastly different from the Massachusetts pioneer, whose stern and gloomy religion the Puritan Pilgrims brought with them; the Tennessean pioneers "got religion" of a happy, hearty



kind, believed the church to be under the special care of Divine and Loving Providence, and accepted the bodily agitation of "getting religion" as a manifestation of God's power, attesting the truth of their convictions, like those on the day of Pentecost.

The results, which followed this great revival, were far-reaching. Those opposed to bodily agitations and those, who believed in them, divided into "Revivalists" and "Anti-revivalists". Some joined the Shakers, and sects sprang up over Tennessee and Kentucky, New Lights, Marshallites, and others. Many clergyman left the Kentucky Presbyterian Synod. Alexander Campbell founded the Christian (or Campbellite) Church. The Cumberland Presbyterian departed from the main body after many dissensions over the Revival; splitting over a disagreement as to the licensing of uneducated clergymen. The Methodists reaped a harvest from the revival and the Western Methodist Conference was inaugurated in 1800. In 1808, the Conference made a slavery regulation, which required that no "member of the society or Preacher should buy or sell a slave unjustly, inhumanly, or covetously". This simple human legislation proved the opening wedge of anti-slavery in the Methodist Church, which finally divided it.

### Chapter III

#### The Old Field Schools And Some Early Colleges

The earliest schools of Tennessee were subscription schools, and the teachers contracted to teach spelling, reading, writing, and the fundamentals of arithmetic. Those, who could impart the "rule of three", were considered learned. "School Houses", (says the Goodspeed History of Tennessee), "were built here and there in abandoned fields, full of briars and bushes." And hence the name given to these pioneer schooling places, "Old Field Schoolhouses".

The Old Field School stood by the road, "A ragged beggar sunning". The house was of unsplit logs, with sections cut out for windows and mud and stick chimneys. The ceiling was the roof, and the hard-packed ground the floor. Seats were of split logs, whose splinters were most disastrous to butternut jean pants and linsey-woolsey petticoats; the desks were rough-hewn planks laid on pegs driven into the walls. Neither text books nor students were classified. All recited in turn from whatever

books they chanced to own. A Cheatham County gentleman relates that when he went to school at the Old Field School at Salem, Tennessee, in the early part of the 19th Century, the school house had a floor under which the hogs slept the year round and produced an abundant crop of fleas. Text books were Webster's and McGuffey's Speller, Walker's Dictionary, and Pike's Old Arithmetic, but any kind of a book might be used for a reader. One pupil had "Lilies from Lebanon" (a Biblical Repository) and after reading all about Abraham, and Isaac, and Moses and his bullrushes, the small student took to school the only other book at home, excepting the Bible, "Baxter's Call to the Unconverted". One patron of the school received a finely bound book from his Congressman and gave it to his boy, and the teacher found this barefooted towhead stumbling through a Patent Office report. The Old Field teacher, often unlearned and poorly paid, called "Books out" and "Books in" when the shadows of the sun reached a certain mark on the floor. Sam Houston taught one of these schools in Tennessee, when he was eighteen, charging each pupil \$8.00 a year tuition, "payable in one-third cash, one-third corn, and one-third in domestic

.....  
 1. Goodspeed: History of Tennessee, p. 725.

cotton cloth", but he stopped teaching, in 1812, to fight the British.

Pitabably inadequate as these old Tennessee field schools were, a few classical scholars, mostly clergymen, taught here and there, and we have preserved the names of some of these: Reverend Sterling Brewer, and Messrs. Pitman, Lemuel Clifton, W. W. James, and Shadrock Smith.

The subscription schools continued in Tennessee with varying improvements until the beginning of the Civil War, when they closed. And their closing turned one more page in the history of the cultural development of Tennessee.

"The University of Nashville grew legally and directly out of Cumberland College (1806-1826), which in its turn succeeded Davidson Academy (1785-1806), established by the legislature of North Carolina eleven years before Tennessee became a state. The succession here is unbroken as regards property, control, educational purpose, and legal status, as shown clearly by the following from an act of the Tennessee legislature passed November 27, 1826:

"That . . . there is hereby established at

said place a university, to be known and distinguished by the corporate name of the 'University of Nashville', and that the corporate name of the trustees of Cumberland College be no longer used, and that the privileges, property, claims, and all rights of any description whatever, that were, or may be, vested either by law or equity in said trustees of Cumberland College, be henceforth vested in said University of Nashville . . . ."

North Carolina granted Davidson Academy a tract of land covering roughly that part of Nashville now bounded by Broadway and Eighth Avenue (Spruce Street), and extending southward and eastward to the Cumberland River and the former Peabody campus, on Second Avenue (South Market Street). Rev. Thomas B. Craighead was president of Davidson Academy from 1785 to 1806, and of Cumberland College from 1806 to 1809. He was succeeded by Dr. James Priestly, who was president from 1809 to 1816, and again in 1820-21. Then came the new era in name and in fact, when Dr. Philip Lindsley left the presidency of Princeton University to become the president of the University of Nashville from 1826 to 1850. His son, Dr. John Berrien Lindsley, was Chancellor from 1855 to 1870, and Gen. E. Kirby-Smith from 1870 to 1875, when Peabody College was established. Then the

College of Arts of the University of Nashville was discontinued by act of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, passed March 23, 1875, and approved by Gov. James D. Porter on March 24, which is, in part (Chapter 104, Acts of 1875):

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, that the charter of the University of Nashville be so amended that the trustees may have the power, if in their judgment the interests of the institution require, to discontinue a course of instruction strictly collegiate and literary, . . . . and make an arrangement with the trustees of the 'Peabody Fund', or other associations, for the establishment of a normal school."

"George Peabody College for Teachers was founded in 1875 by the trustees of the Peabody Educational Fund, with the cooperation of the University of Nashville and later of the State of Tennessee. It opened its doors to students on December 1, 1875.

"When the school was launched on its historic mission in 1875 by the trustees of the Peabody Education Fund in the home of the University of Nashville, which had been wrecked by war, it had, besides its grounds and buildings, only a small income from the remnant of its former endowment.

Gov. James D. Porter and Dr. John Berrien Lindsley, then secretary of the State Board of Education, cooperated most effectively with Dr. Barnas Sears, first general agent of the Peabody Education Fund, in this new enterprise, which was to mean so much for the advancement of education through the special emphasis on the training of teachers.

"Dr. Eben S. Stearns was the president of Peabody Normal College from 1875 to 1887, its first period of struggle and experiment. Dr. William H. Payne was the second president, during that period of buoyant vigor, from 1887 to 1901, when courses of study and faculty and students and influence were bountifully multiplied. Then followed a period of transition to Greater Peabody under Gov. James D. Porter as president from 1901 to 1909, when the present phase of Peabody was made possible. From 1875 to 1909 financial support came by annual grants from four sources, amounting in all to \$1,126,540. from the Peabody Education Fund, \$429,000. from the State of Tennessee, \$127,909. from the fees of students, and \$109,800. from the University of Nashville, besides the use of its grounds, buildings, and library, which later were donated towards endowment and building fund (about \$200,000. of the million and three-quarters available in 1910).

"The continuity of Davidson Academy, Cumberland College, and the University of Nashville in source of income and in academic character was unbroken through the period of ninety years, from 1785 to 1875. With the founding of Peabody College, in 1875, a new chapter of history was begun, with a new purpose and a new mission - that of training teachers scholastically and technically for all phases of public education. Peabody represents in very truth the cultural history of Nashville, the educational development of that vast empire of the South and South-west. From the viewpoint, then, of cultural and scholarly lineage, Peabody might have been justified last fall in undertaking to celebrate its one hundred and fortieth anniversary instead of its fiftieth."

1

.....  
 1. From the Peabody Semicentennial Bulletin, November, 1925.



## CHAPTER IV

### Reconstruction and Carpet-bag Days

After the withdrawal of the Northern troops from Tennessee, came the long, hard period of reconstruction, with its hideous Ku Klux nights and bitter "Carpet-bag" days. A Carpetbagger was a Northern politician, who settled in the South and voted the negroes, en-masse, for Republican measures, and who, incidentally, made it hot for the ex-rebels.

Recently, Will T. Hale, the veteran Tennessee verse-maker, wrote me about this period. "Though a lad during that Titanic struggle and the reconstruction which followed, I recall much that happened. And I know that the Ku Klux Klan was something of a solution of the negro problem, which menaced the poverty-stricken and helpless ex-rebels in Tennessee after the war, though I hasten, in justice, to add that the colored folks in my section were, as a rule, not disposed to make trouble; though in other sections, the reverse was often the case.

The Klan made Confederate sympathizers feel safe and the young men who, at Pulaski, organized the Klan, should always be kept in memory because of the protection given in the face of tyranny and brow-beating generally."

"I have long been under the impression that the misrule and oppression of carpetbag days were like iron in the system rather than a depleting force and, although any other people than those of Dixie would have given up in despair, I am proud, in thinking over those old hard years, to compare her resiliency with the poor showing made by the European nations since the close of the World War."

"I believe it has been the rule that social or other upheavals have been followed by a literary renaissance, and this was the case in Tennessee, as well as the whole South after peace was established. There was no lack of Southern writers before the war and, in spite of the havoc wrought by the Rebellion, in 1869, Professor James Wood Davidson, a Southern author, edited and published a volume entitled 'Living Writers of the South'. In the preface he says: 'This volume contains the names of 241 writers, 166 male and 75 female, and of these, 201 have published books.'"

"Prior to the war, a Northern lady met the

Honorable W. L. Yancey, the eloquent Southern statesman, and asked, 'Where is your poetry, your fiction, your history?' (meaning that we were not literary). 'Madam,' said Yancey, 'Our poetry is in our lives; we shall have fiction when truth ceases to appeal to us; and as for history, we have made about all that honors these United States'."

Though not entirely agreeing with Mr. Yancey's attitude as stated by Will T. Hale, the author learned from her mother of the anguish and poverty of those post-war days in Tennessee when literature, art, music, with the elegancies and even the decencies of life, seemed crushed out of the conquered country. The most striking feature of the Tennessean's characteristics, at this time, was provincialism, strong local affections and jealousies, and lack of interest in any world beyond his own horizon. The Tennesseans, living amid the beauty and plenty of ante-bellum life and cultivating the arts as a means of enhancing the joys of a leisurely existence, like Adam, in the Garden of Eden, were ignorant of the great world about them, until the Civil War, like the Angel with the flaming sword, drove them from paradise. And they, like our first parents, were long in realizing that that angel was their best benefactor. In this time of trouble and stress, the

one true note of song was struck by a Roman Catholic Priest, Father Ryan, then a resident of Knoxville, Tennessee, whose poems rang in clear, high notes of hope, like a nightingale singing in a dark wood, cheering and encouraging many a despairing soul.

During the Civil War, Tennessee was a house more divided against itself than any other state, for if you had drawn a line straight through from East to West, you would have found two sections; the mountainous northern half of the state composed of Unionists, and the Southern half of Rebels. The Mountaineer viewed the farmers and planter of "down thar" and the city dwellers of "foreign parts" with a distrust and fear that was mutual. And a representative from the lower part of the state dared not venture into the regions of the Blue Ridge and the Cumberland for fear of being "bushwhacked".

When the Unionists controlled a neighborhood, their first idea was to "clean out the Rebs" and the "Rebs" watched their Leaguer neighbors with angry eyes and proudly refused any peace offerings.

For years after the Civil War, the conflict still waged in the sore, proud hearts of these Tennesseans and just because they were kindly, impulsive, violent, ardent, generous, and heroic, it took the volcanic Tennesseans a long time to cool down.

Bankrupt planters were sharing their last crust with gray-headed ex-slaves and Freemen were going hungry that the children of "Old Massa and Old Missus" should be fed. The South, besides its burden of unworked plantations and burned homes, had on its hands a population of paupers; the aged negroes, the orphan children, and the widows of the war, besides a great mass of poor-whites, whose sustenance, like that of the slaves, failed with the fall of the plantations. All these dependents were supported by people, who were living on corn-cake and army bacon, and upon blood-soaked battlefields, the gently born soldiers hitched their war horses to the plow and learned the bitter lessons of labor.

There were five classes in the South, after the Rebellion. To the aristocrat, the slave, and the poor white were added the freedmen and mountain unionists. The old oligarchy included the once great planters, political magnates, merchants, and professional men. From this class of men a country gets its literature, but these people now had to work with their hands to ward off starvation, and these, for many years, were the implacable rebels, who looked resolutely away from anything bearing the Yankee stamp and thus were unbenefited by northern progress. And, while the cross-road storekeepers,

the farmers, and the poor whites gradually became amalgamated with their own nation, these intellectuals long remained prejudiced, vindictive, and unproductive of any new thoughts or ideas.

The great majority of the Tennessee Unionists came from the mountaineer class, from the poor-white stock, or from small farmers and tradesmen. These men and their leaders had small conception of the gigantic task of reconstruction and were purely local in their interests, their plans covering only their own neighborhoods. And, as the intellectuals remained aloof and refused the aid of the Northerners (of like class), who remained in the South, the Republican party, burdened with the weight of the freedmen, easily fell prey to the Carpetbaggers.

The Moderates, represented by men like Lee, Johnson, Longstreet, and were the true patriots of this period, holding together the warring factions in the states. They were bewildered, bullied, and humbugged on every side, but dimly saw through the smoke of party strife, one clear star to steer by, the final good of the ravaged South. Despite the efforts of demagogues and election tricksters toward reaction, they made halting steps toward progress. And though it was an age of demoralization and confusion, through the efforts of the heroic few, the

South began to make real progress toward rehabilitation.

So the years, with changed circumstances, gradually brought resignation, if not forgetfulness. The Yankee settlers rose from their positions as managers and capitalists, who were still social outcasts, into accepted members of society, and one by one, the youth of the two sides made alliances, which tended to complete the reconciliation. So, when the hours of the '70s' struck, the prediction of an editorial writer in the Nation Magazine of November, 1867, came true and the superior men of the South accepted the new regime and struggled, with more or less success, to humanize it. The social hostilities slowly perished, parties became national. The United North and the United South joined hands in the solidarity of <sup>the</sup> United States; convinced that one section of a country cannot be hurt without damage to all, and that one section cannot be helped without a corresponding benefit to all and with this recognition of physical unity, there arrived an amalgamation of intellect and sentiment.

The rise and vigorous growth of the public school and the rapid evolution of magazines and journals made literature again available to the South. In these hard years, Tennessee laid a deep

foundation for real literature, which is now building by the hands of Craddock, Boyle, French, Dromgoole, Hale, Harris, Moore, Burnett, and others.

1  
 "And no national point-of-view will ever take from it, its characteristic individuality, due to its environment and inheritance. The broader culture will only deepen and enrich those permanent traits, which will nurture it through the future years."



## Chapter V

### The Founding and Development of the Tennessee Press

A very clear idea of the environment in which the Tennessee pioneers found themselves, and of their ideals and equipment may be obtained from the early newspapers and books of the state.

George Roulstone, the founder of the first Tennessee newspaper was invited by Governor Blount to come to Tennessee, then "the territory south of the Ohio". Roulstone was a Massachusetts man, who went to Fayetteville, North Carolina, to establish a printing press there and when Governor Blount offered him the post of Public Printer for the new territory, Roulstone packed his press upon horses and came across the Great Smoky Mountains to Hawkin's Court House, now Rogersville, Tennessee, where he issued the first copy of his paper; later moving the plant to the group of cabins which, in 1792, composed the territorial capital, at Knoxville.

The first newspaper published in Tennessee was named The Knoxville Gazette, the first number appearing

at Rogersville, November 5, 1791, and George Roulstone was both the editor and publisher. The newspaper of that date was only a crude, three-column paper, yet, as the pioneer paper of the new region, it created much excitement among the rough settlers, and crowds of the pioneers gathered at the cross-road stores to hear it read. Its circulation was purely local and its editor was also compositor, circulation manager, and printer's devil.

In 1789, President Washington appointed William Blount, of North Carolina, Governor of the territory ceded to the United States by North Carolina, and from a letter<sup>1</sup> written by him to James Robertson of Nashville on January 2nd, 1792, we learn that he had named the capital "Knoxville" before he moved to it in March of the same year. And thus he had Roulstone's newspaper, which he had made the administrative organ, issued under the name of a nonexistent city.

Roulstone began publishing The Register in 1798 and The Genius of Liberty in 1799, in association with J. R. Parrington.

.....  
 1. Page 73, Proceedings of the Bibliographical Society of America, vol. 11, Eighteenth Century Presses in Tennessee, Edwin Wiley.

In 1804, G. W. Wilson began to publish Wilson's Gazette at Knoxville, finally merging it with The Knoxville Gazette.

The first newspaper in Nashville was The Tennessee Gazette and Mero Advertiser published in 1797 by Henkle, a Kentuckian, who sold it to Benjamin Bradford.

The Mero Advertiser was so named from the intrigues of General Mero, a Spanish Commissioner, and from his so-called conspiracies concerning the Spanish concessions with which Andrew Jackson, John Sevier, and William Blount had some connection. Bradford changed the name of The Tennessee Gazette to the Clarion and sold it to his cousin, T. G. Bradford. He in turn enlarged it and changed the name to The Clarion and Tennessee Gazette.

In 1818 George Wilson moved to Nashville and published The Nashville Gazette, a semi-weekly, from May 26, 1819, to June, 1827, when it was transferred to The Nashville Republican, afterwards The Republican and State Gazette.

Two or three years before the removal of Wilson and his paper to Nashville, F. S. Heiskell, who had been a compositor on Wilson's paper, established The Register. His partner in the enterprise was Hugh Brown. Of strong native capacity,

Heiskell made The Register something of a power, politically. It was widely read during the Presidential campaign of Jackson and Adams, as it was when supporting Hugh Lawson White for President in 1836.

Knoxville, was a newspaper graveyard. Many newspapers have been born there, flourished for a time, and passed into the limbo of forgotten things. John Mitchell, the Irish patriot, was at one time the publisher and editor of a paper in Knoxville. In Ireland he had been the editor of The Irish Nation. In 1848, he founded The United Irishman as the organ of the Young Ireland party. His fervid appeals aroused the insurrectionary spirit of the people of Ireland, and he was banished for a term of fourteen years, first to Bermuda, then to Van Dieman's land, whence he escaped to America in 1853. Two years later he established The Citizen in New York. Later, his celebrated letter to Henry Ward Beecher, in defense of slavery, was published in this paper. His attitude on slavery and his controversy with Archbishop Hughes upon the subject of the Independence of Roman Catholics in Political Matters made him numerous enemies. He moved to Knoxville in 1857, where he established

The Southern Citizen. It did not prosper and he later moved to Richmond, Virginia. His strong independence militated against his success in journalism. A hostile critic said, "his Knoxville paper was conducted with ability, and an arrogance and intolerance seldom equaled".

The first daily in Knoxville was The Morning Plebeian. Its history is lost in obscurity, and it did not long survive. The Southern Chronicle was a war journal of Chattanooga, which was forced to suspend in 1863, when the city was occupied by the Federals.

A journal, which gained wide fame throughout the nation, was The Knoxville Whig, originally established at Jonesboro, Tennessee, and later removed to Knoxville. Its founder and editor was the famous William G., "Parson", Brownlow. Brownlow was an intense Whig and Abolitionist, and in his fight against Democratic supremacy, especially in opposition to James K. Polk, "poured forth", (as one writer says), "a steady stream of vituperation, of terrible invective, of coarse ribaldry, and of sharp, biting sarcasm, which, during the stormy days of secession, did not cease, although Brownlow was surrounded by Confederate soldiers". His paper was finally suppressed, and in the last issue, October 24,

1861, he published a defiant, farewell editorial, declaring that he preferred imprisonment to submission to the Confederate government. Brownlow was a Methodist circuit-rider before entering the newspaper field, and continued to preach for some years. Before the war, he had a bitter newspaper controversy with the celebrated George D. Prentice of The Louisville Journal. After a term in the United States Senate, Brownlow returned to Knoxville and resumed the publication of The Whig, which he re-purchased.

In 1805, The Impartial Cumberland Series and Cumberland Repository appeared, and a number is preserved, bearing the date of February 1, 1806, wherein is announced the killing of Charles Dickerson in a duel with General Jackson.

While journalism in Nashville, in some respects, developed faster than in Knoxville, the Capital city was behind the latter in the establishment of a newspaper. The first paper published in Nashville was The Tennessee Gazette and Mero District Advertiser, which began in 1797. It was published by a printer from Kentucky named Henkle, who sold it to Benjamin Bradford, afterwards the editor of The Clarion and mayor of Nashville in 1808. The Clarion was founded in 1800, and afterwards became The Clarion and Tennessee Gazette. In 1824, the paper changed

hands and became The Nashville Republican. Wilkins Tannehill of Nashville published Free Mason's Manual about 1830.

The National Banner and Advertiser was Nashville's first daily newspaper, and its first issue bore the date of November 12, 1831. William G. Hunt was editor. In 1834, George C. Childress was made editor and the announcement was made by the publishers that a daily paper would not pay in Nashville and that the paper would henceforth be issued three times a week. In 1837, several plants were consolidated and a daily, The Republican Banner, was started.

The Republican Banner appeared on January 30, 1837. Felix K. Zollicoffer, later a general in the Confederate army, who was killed at the Battle of Fishing Creek in Kentucky, became editor in 1843, and during the course of his newspaper career engaged in a duel on the streets of Nashville, killing his opponent, another newspaper man.

At the beginning of the war between the states, the following daily newspapers were being published in Nashville: The Patriot, The Gazette, The Republican Banner, The News, and The Union and American.

In 1827, when the population of Memphis had grown to 500, The Memphis Advocate and Western District

Intelligencer, a weekly, was established. The history of newspapers in Memphis was the same as in Nashville. Newspapers, weeklies, were born, flourished, and passed away. The Enquirer, a daily, began publication in Memphis in 1847. In 1849, The Daily Appeal made its appearance. The first daily in Memphis was The Eagle, which was published for a time in 1843. During the war, The Appeal was somewhat peripatetic. The night before Memphis was captured by the Federals, June 5, 1862, the type, presses, etc., were sent to Grenada, Mississippi, where the paper was published for some months. Then it was removed to Montgomery, Alabama, and it was also issued from Atlanta, and finally captured by Union forces under General Wilson.

The Hamilton Gazette was the first Chattannoga paper, appearing in 1838. The first issues were published on a flat-boat. The Rebel was published, during a short period of the war, by Frank M. Paul and edited by Henry Watterson, later of The Nashville Banner and the Louisville Courier Journal. The subscription price was \$1.00 a month and no subscription was taken for longer than a month. As the Federals gradually gained control of the South, The Rebel was moved from place to place.

At the present time there are in the larger



cities of the State some of the most progressive daily newspapers published in the country. In Nashville are The Tennessean, published morning and afternoon, and The Banner, published afternoons and Sunday morning. They are both papers of large circulation and influence in the state. The Tennessean is published by Colonel Luke Lea, who was United States Senator from Tennessee from 1911 to 1917. The Banner is published by Major E. B. Stahlman.

The Tennessean in 1910 consolidated with the Nashville American, which before had absorbed other daily newspapers in Nashville, and was for years the leading Democratic daily of the State. Other dailies, that have been published in Nashville since the Civil War, include The Union, The World, The Democrat, The News, The Herald, The Telegram, and several others.

There are now three daily newspapers in Memphis: The Commercial Appeal, morning; The News-Scimitar, afternoon; and The Press, afternoon.

In Chattanooga there are two dailies: The Times, owned and published by the publisher of The New York Times, Adolph Ochs, who was for several years a resident of Chattanooga. The afternoon paper of Chattanooga is The News.

In Knoxville, there are two dailies: The

Journal and The Tribune, morning; and The Sentinel, afternoon and Sunday morning.

Other daily newspapers in the State are The Herald at Columbia, The Chronicle and The Staff at Johnson City, The Herald at Bristol, and The Sun at Jackson.

There are about 100 weekly newspapers published in the smaller towns and cities of the State, besides about 150 class publications, farm, religious, educational, manufacturing, etc.

Among noted men, who have been connected with journalistic history in Tennessee, were Henry Watterson, at one time editor of The Banner; Edward W. Carmack,<sup>1</sup> who was editor of The American, and, later, of The Memphis Commercial, a member of Congress from the Memphis district and also United States Senator; John C. Burch; Adolph S. Ochs; General Felix

.....  
 1. Edward W. Carmack was killed by Colonel Cooper and his son, Robert, in a street encounter, in 1809, as the result of the prohibition fight in Tennessee, and of criticisms of Colonel D. B. Cooper, also a newspaper publisher in Nashville. Colonel Cooper and his son were convicted in Criminal Court at Nashville, after one of the most sensational trials in the history of the State. Colonel Cooper secured a new trial and the verdict was reversed by the Supreme Court and later the case was thrown out of court. Some years afterward, Robert Cooper was murdered at Nashville.

K. Zollicoffer; and Admiral Raphael Semmes.

In 1924, there were 260 newspapers and periodicals published in Tennessee, five semi-monthly, 29 monthly, 2 bi-monthly, and seventeen quarterly.<sup>1</sup> The following tabulation gives a concise survey of the periodicals published in the state, although this excludes many weeklies and collegic magazines.

.....  
1. Ayer's Newspaper Annual.

## A List of Tennessee Periodicals

Date of Establish- nt	Name of Periodical	Classifi- cation	Place of Publica- tion	Editor
1836	Baptist Reflector	wk.	Nashville	J. D. Moore
40	Cumberland Presby.	"	"	J.L.Hudgins
55	Gospel Advocate	"	"	J.C.McQuidy
67	Christian Indes(negro)	"	Jackson	J.M.Hamlet
69	Methodist Journal	"	Athens	J.M.Melear
71	Sunday School Mag.	mo.	Nashville	E.B.Chappell
80	Medical Monthly	"	Memphis	J.L.Anereus
84	A.M.E. Review	quar.	Nashville	H.C.Ransome
85	Adv. Quarterly(negro)	"	"	-----
87	Teacher (negro)	mo.	"	-----
93	Confederate Veteren	"	"	-----
94	Epworth Era	"	"	F.S.Parker
92	Tennessee Mason	"	"	W.H.Bumpas
92	Sewanee Review	quar.	"	G.H.Clarke
95	Progressive Teacher	mo.	Morristown	S.G.Adcock
98	The Open Door, W.C.T.U.	"	Winchester	Eliz.Collins
1902	Knoxville Farming	"	Knoxville	W.M.Goodinan
04	Tennessee Christian	"	Nashville	S.R.Hawkins
05	Business Philosopher	"	Memphis	A.F.Sheldon
08	Adult Student	"	Nashville	E.B.Chappell
08	Jour. State Med. Assn.	"	"	Larkin Smith
08	The Lookout	wk.	Chattanooga	Zella Armstrong
12	National Baptist			
12	Metaka and Geleda-	mo.(negro)	Nashville	-----
14	-Baptist Messenger	semi-mo.	Cookeville	E.W.Stone
16	Tennessee Hist. Mag.	quar.	Nashville	W.A.Provine
19	Gospel Advance	mo.	Columbia	Price Billings
21	National Echo	semi-mo.	Athens	M.H.Hanks
22	Chattanooga Grocer	mo.	Chattanooga	-----
22	Humane Record	"	"	-----
22	Baptist Messenger	--	Gallatin	S.C.Singleton
23	Dickinson's Mag.	"	Bell Buckle	F. Dickinson
23	Peabody Jr. of Educ.	bi-mo.	Nashville	C.S.Pendleton
--	The Fugitive	quar.	"	J.C.Ransom
--	Methodist Review	--	"	E.T.Rowe
--	Southern Agric.	--	"	E.E.Miller
--	Path Finder	--	Memphis	A.L.Swiggert
--	Tennessee Mason	--	Nashville	-----
--	Tennessee Law Mag.	--	Knoxville	-----

Although information concerning early Tennessee magazines is meager and some later ones that have bloomed have died since the war, I find a little data, which is as follows:

In 1822, Dr. A. Campbell issued The Jackson Protestant at Jackson, Tennessee; in 1830, The Guardian Magazine was published at Columbia, at the Female Academy established by Bishop Otey; in 1858, The Lotus Magazine of Memphis was edited by Annie Ketchum; in 1860, The Home Monthly was edited by Mary Upshaw.

The Southern Depositor was a Memphis ante-bellum magazine; The Home Journal was a Nashville ante-bellum magazine; The Ladies Pearl and The Home Circle were founded in Nashville by Albert Roberts ("John Happy"), about the time of the Civil War; and there was also The Home Circle, which flourished there; and The Corner Stone of Memphis. Later, some magazines of fifteen years ago were published in Nashville only to fail. These were: The Taylor-Trotwood Magazine, The Trotwood Moore Monthly, and the last and most ambitious essay was The Southern Woman's Magazine. All were charmingly written and well edited.

## Chapter VI

### Negro Spirituals and Song-poems

A consideration of the literature of Tennessee would be incomplete, indeed, should I neglect to mention the earliest form of poetry composed in the state, even though it belonged to that vast library of unwritten literature, the folk songs. The early manners and customs, aye, even the very fabric of a race, are more revealed in its folk songs than in historical remains. The elements of rhythm and music are found in the whole sentient creation, in the cries of animals, the noise of insects, the call of fowls, and the songs of birds. All contain the two indispensables of music, tone, and rhythm. The highest form of natural music, called "primitive", is to be found in the songs of the savage races, prayers, chants, love songs, war cries, laments, and magical incantations, and from these elementary forms, civilization has evolved the scale and the great art of music.

The Afro-American slave sang to express emotion

or desire, or merely to satisfy the play instinct, . common to all animals. He produced melodious sounds over his labor, or merely imitated the bird songs of the plantation.

Song first regulated labor as an accompaniment to its rhythm, and this is especially true of regular unison work. I have heard the negro roustabouts sing while loading their cotton bales on the southern levees, or the negro boatman, with his long drawn-out call of "O lil' Michael, doan yo row in de Bushes!", on the Cumberland River, or the backwaters of North Nashville, Behn, Stanley, and Burton describe African drums played with the hands, accompanied by singing and the beating of time by the onlookers; and Burchell, in an account of his journey to Kafirland, records warriors singing war songs with violent movements, striking their ribs with their elbows. The general characteristics of the music brought from Africa by the negro were: (1) preference of rhythm over melody, (2) union of song and dance, and (3) simplicity or humbleness of subject, with imitation of birds, or beasts, and physical and emotional excitement.

Booker T. Washington says: "Whenever companies of negroes were working together, in the cotton fields and tobacco factories, on the levees, and in

steamboats, or on sugar plantations, and chiefly in the fervor of religious gatherings, these melodies sprang into life."

Although many of the melodies of these slave songs came from Africa, the accompanying verses were the direct outcome of the Afro-American racial experiences. They breath of the cotton field, the river, and the cabin, and they contain both the religious fervor of an emotional people, and the pathos of the sufferings of the slave.

The negro often improvised as he sang, and in attendance at a darky campmeeting (a delight often experienced in my childhood's home in Tennessee), I learned many of their plaintive melodies with their strong rhythm and falling cadence, which were sung with a sort of blurring or flattening of tone, almost impossible to reproduce. We were too far north, in Tennessee, to hear much about the voodoo songs. Yet, I remember that, among the blacks, scurrying in and out of our basement kitchen in Nashville in the early '80s, there were hints at "The Snake", and the dreadful incantations in the woods, "Down de ribber", where blood was drunk and weird songs and rites performed in making "witches".

- .....
1. Coleridge Taylor: Twenty-four Negro Melodies, preface.
  2. Geogge Cable: Creole Slave Songs. Century Mag. April, 1886.



It would take an another volume to record the song-poems of the Tennessee negro, and indeed, many songs show a dozen variations in different localities. "Swing Low, Sweet Chariot", "Go Down, Moses, Way Down to Egypt Land", "Nobody Knows de Trouble I see", "One Mo' Ribber to Cross", "Early in de Mornin'", "Ain't Goner Rain No Mo'", and "Weepin' Mary" all had endless variations and each new singer had a new verse to suit the occasion.

The spiritual songs of the negro were the expression of an enslaved race, sustained by its religious sentiments and the simplicity of its faith and pitiful resignation. They were often plaintive, always quaint, sometimes even ridiculous. The tunes varied little, but the words were never the same in different sections.

"It is not strange that the songs differed for the range seemed almost endless,"<sup>1</sup> (From Virginia to Tennessee, through the far southeastern states to Louisiana) "They seemed to have nothing in common until all were mingled in the united stock of the Campmeeting melodies. Often, entering the camp, I have approached some glittering fire around which the dusky figures moved in the rhythmical barbaric

.....  
1. Thomas Wentworth Higginson; The Atlantic, June, 1867.

dance the negroes call "A Shout", chanting in the most perfect time some monotonous refrain; each person present being named in turn."

"Weeping Mary" belongs to this category, which I first heard over forty years ago in the Blue-ridge mountains.

"Weeping Mary, weeping Mary, weeping Mary,  
weep no mo' today,  
Befo' I'd be a slabe  
I'd be buried in my grabe,  
And go home to my Jesus and be sabel."

The next verse begins "Doubting Thomas", and so the song goes on, mentioning each of the eleven apostles with his peculiar characteristic; for, curiously enough, I never heard Judas mentioned.

"I wonder where my mother is,  
She has been gone so long.  
She's gone up yander to the house of God,  
She'll never come back anymo'."

This is another of these continued religious songs, includes the names of the whole family. A curious secular song, (which was given me by the son of a Tennessean, who, one hundred years ago, learned it from a ninety-year-old slave, in Virginia), smacks directly of the African folklore.

"Haka-baka-hoe cake.  
Set a frog ter mind it.  
Frog-a went to sleep.  
An', lizard come an' stole it.  
Bring-a back my hoe-cake,  
You long-tailed nanny."

The only slave-poem I know, which tells a story, was sung before the bedtime fire by my black mammy, and as I was but five when she sang it to me, I am entitled to indulgence if I fail in its perfect reproduction. I have never seen this song in print or heard its rattling, jingling tune, which was always accompanied by a rhythmical rocking and patting of Mammy's young audience.

### Brer Fox

"Brer fox jumped up one moonlit night,  
 Axed de moon fer to gib him light,  
 Ca'se he got ter run wid all his might;  
 Agin he reached the town-o, town-o,  
 Ca'se he had to run wid all his might  
 Agin he reach de town-o.

He loped into de farmer's yard.  
 De ducks and de geese dey raced and rared.  
 'Best ob you gotter die' he 'clared,  
 'Befo' I leabs dis town-o'.

He grabbed dat black duck by de neck.  
 Slung old black duck on de back.  
 Ole duck she went 'Quack, quack, quack',  
 Her feets a-danglin' down-o.  
 Old duck she went 'Quack, quack, quack',  
 Her feets a-danglin' down-o.

Old Aunt Widdle waddle  
 Jumped outen baid.  
 Outen de winder poked her haid.  
 'John, O John dat black duck's daid.  
 Brer fox's come into town-o.  
 O John, John, dat black duck's daid.  
 Brer fox's come into town-o.

Den John went up upon de hill,  
 Blowed de horn dat was loud an' shrill.  
 Ole bre fox laughed fit to kill,  
 He done got through the town-o.

Town-o.

Ole Brer Fox laughed fit ter kill.  
He done got through the town-o.

He drug dat black duck to his den  
Whar he had young uns, nine or ten.  
He to' her up and eat her then;  
De young uns picked de bones-o.  
He to' her up and eat her then;  
De young uns picked de bones-o."

Another bedtime song had a queer broken rhythm, from which I deduced that the Devil was limping, as his cloven hooves hurt him when stuffed into "Gemperman's shoes". Blackmammy never said this, but my plastic child mind deduced the idea from the accompaniment to "The Devil's Walk". The words of this song are directly traceable to the English poet, Coleridge, and may be found in his poems. But no one will ever know how they came to be turned into a Tennessee lullaby. And a queer one it was, as you will see.

"Frum his brimstone baid  
At de brake ob day,  
A-walkin' de debbil am gone.  
To his plantation on de earth,  
To see now de 'stock' got on. 1  
Ober de hill, an' ober de dale,  
An' he went ober de plain,  
An' backward and forward he switched his long  
tail,  
Like a gemperman-a switchin' his, a gemperman  
A switchin' his, a gemperman a switchin' his  
cane.

.....  
1. "Stock" was an early American slang term for slaves.

O, how den was de debbil dressed,  
 when de debbil a-walkin' hab gone?  
 O, he was in his Sunday best,  
 When de debbil a-walkin' hab gone.  
 His coat was red, an' his britches war blue,  
 When de debbil a-walkin' hab gone.  
 An' dere was a hole where his tail went through,  
 When de debbil a-walkin' hab,  
 Debbil a-walkin' hab,  
 Debbil a-walkin' hab gone."

J. E. Scott, in the New York Times, says about this song: "'The Devil Dressed Up' evidently refers to the well known poem of thirty-seven stanzas, variously entitled, 'The Devil's Drive', 'The Devil's Walk on Earth', 'The Devil's Walk', and others. At one time attributed to Porson, then to Southey, and now generally to Coleridge. It was probably of composite origin. The poem in some form can be found in any anthology, and also in the poetical works of Coleridge, and in the older editions of Southey."

One verse is thus given in a Southey version:

"How then was the Devil drest?  
 Oh, he was in his Sunday's best;  
 His coat was red and his breeches were blue,  
 And there was a hole where his tail came  
 through."

A Coleridge version gives:

"And how, then, was the Devil drest?  
 Oh, he was in his Sunday's best;  
 His jacket was red, and his breeches were blue,  
 And there was a hole where his tail came  
 through."

Two Professors of the University of North Carolina, H. W. Odum and Guy B. Johnson, have collected the Primitive Songs of the Negro in the South, rescuing from the melodies once popularized by the "Jubilee Singers", Believing that "The real soul of the negro race is to be found in the forgotten 'spirituals' of the old 'Jubilee Singers', and the plantation songs that afforded a medium of relief in the days of toil and 'tribulation'," these earnest investigators have redeemed these songs from oblivion and given them a place in the folk-lore of the land. They were collected mostly in Northern Mississippi, Georgia, North Carolina, and Tennessee, where they are still sung by the descendants of the primitive southern negroes.

The "spirituals", or religious songs of the race, have commonly been accepted as the characteristic music of the primitive negro, whose abiding faith in the "old-time religion" is exemplified in hundreds of improvised hymns that have been sung in the churches and campmeetings of the South from the earliest days of slavery. Writing of this class of negro folk songs, Booker T. Washington says, "The negro folk song has for the negro race the same value that the folk song of any other people has for that people. It reminds the race of the 'rock

whence it was hewn', it fosters race pride, and in the days of slavery, it furnished an outlet for the anguish of smitten hearts. No race has sung so sweetly, or with such perfect charity, while looking forward to the 'year of jubilee'. The plantation songs known as the 'spirituals' are the spontaneous outbursts of intense religious fervor and had their origin chiefly in the campmeeting and revivals. They breathe a childlike faith in a personal Father and glow with the hope that the children of bondage will ultimately pass out of the wilderness of slavery into the land of freedom. There is in these old songs a pathos and a beauty that appeals to a wide range of tastes - their music goes to the heart because it came from the heart."

"A wide variety of references to Scriptural characters is found in the majority of these 'spirituals'. Sometimes the whole gamut of Old Testament prophets and New Testament apostles is run into a form of chant to illustrate the theme that 'if you want to go to heaven, you better make haste'. The following was an old plantation favorite:

O, sisters, can't you help me sing  
For Moses' sister done help him.

Where was Ezekiel when de church fell down?  
Down in de valley wid his head hung down.

God made Adam and Adam was first,  
 God made Adam out o' de dust of de earth.

Well, God show Noah de rainbow sign,  
 No more water but fier nex' time.

Moses live 'till he got old,  
 Buried in de mountain so I'm told.

Mary wept and Martha mourned,  
 Jesus he laid de cornerstone.

Judas was a deceitful man;  
 Well, he betrayed de innercent lam'.

John wrote a letter and wrote it in haste;  
 If ye want to go to heaven, you better make  
 haste.

The singer, through a great number of verses,  
 goes on to wonder 'where's sister Mary, Martha,  
 Brudder Moses, Brudder Daniel, Sister Hannah Hagar,'  
 and again, 'Wondah what doubtin' Thomas, sinkin'  
 Peter, and the others are', and throughout runs the  
 refrain, 'If you want to go to heaven you'd better  
 make haste'. The angels were great favorites with  
 the old jubilee songsters. His imagination built  
 many fancies around them, he wanted to see them,  
 'with their white robes' and hear them sing. One of  
 the songs ran:

'I'se gwine to keep a climbin' high  
 Till I meet dem angels in de sky?

Dem pooty angels I shall see.  
 Why doan de debbil let-a me be?



O, when I git to heaven goin' sit and tell,  
 Three archangels gwine er ring dem bells.

Two white angels come a walkin' down,  
 Long white robes and starry crown.

What's dat yonder dat I see?     1  
 Big tall angel comin' after me."

The most complete book of negro spirituals is entitled, "The National Jubilee Melodies", compiled by two negroes, Phil Lindsley and K. D. Reddick, and the introduction to this valuable addition to American folk-song, is most illuminating.

"The National Jubilee Melodies is a collection of old plantation songs, the words and music of which were composed and sung by the African slaves of the United States of America during the days of slavery. These have been kept alive by tradition and are now compiled in book form for many reasons:

First: It is and should be the idea of the present generation to keep alive the great religious achievements of the negro and hand them down to posterity.

Second: Every people, from the early Hebrew, down to the present day, have expressed their

peculiar religious emotions, thoughts, and meditations in proverbs, poetry, and music, and these melodies express the emotions of the Negro race as no other collection of music, classically or grammatically constructed, could possibly do.

It is the purpose of the Publishing Board in publishing this collection in book form, as a monument to the memory of our ancestors, to show the rising generation, who may yet become a great and educated people, that they sprang from a prayerful, religious race, whose convictions and faith in God towered above that of any other race in a like condition.

In publishing this collection of melodies, the Board wishes to give due credit to Mr. K. D. Reddick, of Americus, Georgia, and Mr. Phil V. S. Lindsley, of Nashville, Tennessee, for their faithful and painstaking work in collecting these songs and melodies from the various rice, cane, and cotton plantations of the South - just as they were handed down by tradition on the old plantations and kept alive by the offspring of these old slaves.

While the words and sentences may not have the grammatical construction and classical, musical rhythms of the present day, yet they express the deep

emotion and religious convictions of a true people in such a way as will keep alive a clear picture of conditions as they existed, or appeared to exist, to these people in those dark ante-bellum days.

The melodies that rolled over the harvest field of the old South were borne far and wide in the frosty air when the corn was being shocked by the light of the November moon, had a subtle tone, which was expressive of that profound sadness that trembled in the refrains of the hymns. The ploughman, as he urged his team, the carter, upon his loaded grain-wagon, the hand at work in the tobacco lot, the scytheman in the clover, the herdsman in the pasture, the woodman in the forest, the boatman at the helm of his craft, wherever and whenever the occupation of the negro secluded him from companionship, he relieved his loneliness by singing with a devout and melancholy intonation, that dismal chant to which the hymns of the race have been sung immemorially, and which was not without a touch of grandeur in its solemnity.<sup>1</sup>"

.....  
 1. Philip A. Bruce; The Plantation Negro as a Freedman. G. Putnam and Sons. New York.

## Bibliography

## For Tennessee Negro Songs

- Allan, Simpson, and Company. Slave Songs of the United States. New York. 1867
- Bruce, Philip A. The Religion of the Freedman from The Plantation Negro as a Freedman. G. P. Putnam's Sons. New York. 1889
- Cable, George. Creole Slave Songs. Century Magazine. April. 1886
- Elson, Louis. The History of American Music. MacMillan. New York. 1915
- Higginson, Thomas W. Negro Spirituals. Atlantic. June. 1867
- Johnson, James Weldon. The Book of America's Negro Spirituals. The Viking Press. New York. 1925
- Kennedy, R. E. Negro Work Songs, Street Cries, and Spirituals. 1925
- Krehbiel, H. E. Afro-American Folk Songs. G. Schirmer. New York. 1918
- National Jubilee Melodies. Lindsley and Reddick. National Baptist Publishing House. Nashville. 1924
- Nation Magazine. Slave Songs. November 21, 1867
- Scarborough, Dorothy. On the Trail of Negro Folk Songs. Harvard University Press. Cambridge. 1925

Songs of Fisk Jubilee Singers. Fisk University.  
Nashville.

Wallascheck, Richard. Primitive Music. London.  
1893

Odum and Johnson. The Negro and his Songs.  
University of South Carolina Press.  
1925

Mr. Krehbiel, in his volume noted above, gives an excellent list of books on this subject. The author has purposely refrained from quoting any of the songs reproduced in these books. She has set down only the words of such as she learned from the lips of the negroes, or those who knew them in slavery days.

## Chapter VII

### Mountain Ballads

One of the most valuable books upon the Southern Mountaineer is by Kephart, who lived in the Appalachians several years and who knows the mountain people well. His description of their customs, their homes, and their attitude toward the outside world is given with illuminating comment.<sup>1</sup> He tells us that in one of Poe's minor tales, written in 1845, there is a vague allusion to wild mountains in Western Virginia tenanted by fierce and uncouth races of men. This, as far as I know, is the first reference in literature to our Southern Mountaineers, and it stood as their only characterization until Miss Murfree (Charles Egbert Craddock) began her stories of the Cumberland hills. The Mountaineers of the South are set apart from all other folk by dialect, by customs, by character, and by self-

.....  
1. Horace Kephart: Our Southern Highlanders.

conscious isolation. To be sure, in Miss Murfree's novels, as in those of John Fox, Jr. and Alice MacGowan, we meet genial characters, but the mountain people remain in the public estimation today such a folk as Poe described them, a fierce race of men, inhabiting the wild mountain regions.

The Revolutionary settlers of "the wilderness", as our mountain country was called, were Scotch and English, and these southern mountain-folk were hemmed in by remorseless environment, interned in the mountain fastnesses of the Appalachian and Cumberland ranges, and for a long time, they were hated by the Lowlanders on account of their loyalty to the Union during the Rebellion that split Tennessee in two and created a breach between the citizens of the state, which was long in healing. Thus, through the years, there has remained in the Tennessee Mountains an Anglo-Saxon survival; a people little touched by progress and still near to their Scotch and English progenitors, so that they have retained the manners, customs, and forms of speech of the British Isles of the eighteenth century.

The Tennessee Mountaineer is of sterner stuff, of a more robust quality than the Lowlander. He is free from the vices of the cities and of a clean crude strength, like his native rocks and pines.

Every morning he may look across the top of the Tennessee forest upon "the Glory of God as it spreads out in Chilowee's proud length and is heaped in the towering piles of Old Thunderhead and Gregory's Bald", which are never the same they were the day before. Their colors are ever kaleidoscoping and shifting into new panorama each hour. There it lies, this Tennessee mountain country, like some fairy mirage, or the phantasmagoria of a dream, its shifting hues cut by sparkling streams and milk white waterfalls, with each new phase of beauty and light proclaiming that this is "God's Country" indeed. These people have been rightly called "the latest<sup>1</sup> Robinson Crusoes", and marooned in the mountains, apart from the world, they have largely kept that which is most worth while, their virile, forceful character. This is Murfree land, the realm of Charles Egbert Craddock; a domain, stretching from Great Smoky clean over "T'other Mountain" to Chilowee, and still southward, it reaches below the great battle-park of Chickamauga to Will Harben's house among the Cherokee Knobs and Francis Lynde's mountain castle.

.....  
 1. S. T. Wilson; The Southern Mountaineers.



Among the Tennessee Mountaineers, each household is almost self-sufficient, even though it is deprived of many of the comforts and necessities of our modern civilization. And, as fifty per cent of the settlers in the Tennessee mountains were Scotch, or Scotch-Irish, there still survive phases of life and idioms that are purely Scotch. My father's people dwelt "up country", and early in life, on summer visits, I have ridden horseback behind my cousin (with corn sack across the saddle) to the old, grey water-mill, where we watched the sunshine weave golden nets in the emerald leaves above the mill-race, until the corn was ground into a soft delicious meal to be baked into hoe-cakes presently in the great home fireplace. Here, in this mountain homestead, I learned the difference between a "butt" and a "benn", learned to devour "bannocks", and to hate a lie as stoutly as any old Covenantor. And here, too, I learned old border ballads and early English songs, just as I afterward found them in Percy's Reliques. Barbara Allen, The Brown Girl, Lord Lovel, and One Morning in May, I knew. Many of these songs varied in various districts, for each district was isolated from the rest. There were no railroads, no turnpikes (forty years ago) and even

today, in Tennessee, there are parts of hill-counties unspanned by railways. Thus, each neighborhood is a little world in itself to which all outsiders of lowland breed are "foreigners".

"As slavery modified character, so we shall find the mountains giving a certain touch to democracy, akin to lawlessness, but with certain unwritten codes of ethics, stern justice, and (as seen in certain stories of Charles Egbert Craddock) the unfailing<sup>1</sup> pride, which swells up in the Cumberland valley." This pride is coupled with a dignity of bearing, a neatness of dress and household gear, and a love of music unequalled by any people. It was natural that folk-music should be produced by such a people.

The "song ballad" is the highest exponent of folk music; it is that product of a people that portrays its thought and feeling; "feelings and tastes that are communal rather than personal. Its creation is never complete; and, owing to the manner in which it is perpetuated, it is liable to all sorts of modifications, in the course of time and the process of transmission from one locality to another."<sup>2</sup>

- .....
1. Montrose Moses; The Literature of the South.
  2. Lydia Hinkel in Folk-Songs of the South,  
J. H. Cox.

Certain conditions are favorable to the production of folk music, lack of communication, and isolation. These mountain folk furnished their own entertainment by singing the "song ballads" and telling the old stories handed down by their forefathers.

Many and curious were the "Song Ballads" I learned in the mountains, but because of the many existent collections, I refrain from recording any, though I wish to mention two curious and rather gruesome ones, which I have never seen in print. The first was about a faithless wife, who is compelled by her conscience to go to the family vault at night to view the remains of her husband (slain by a lover). There she meets a priest in hooded robe, praying at the side of the husband's bier. He lifts the shroud and shows her the dead man. The fragment of verse below ends in a shriek, which the singer used to accompany with a wild grab at my fearsome young self, as the corpse was supposed to arise and seize the faithless spouse.

.....  
 1. Note how in the lines I quote the priest becomes protestanized, for, strange to say, Catholicism has gained no headway in the mountains.

"The woman to the Parson said, 'O, O!  
 Shall I look thus when I am dead? O, O!'  
 The parson to the woman said, 'O, O!  
 You'll look lots worse when you are dead! O! O!'"

The words of another song brings back memories of a sunset over the Cumberlands, where, as I stood alone by a cabin door one summer evening, I saw a lean, white horse picking its way down the mountain. Upon a sheep-skin, in lieu of a saddle, sat a thin old man, with a long, white beard. He was clad in a clean, faded, cottonade suit, and, like Death on the pale horse, he bore down upon me in the twilight. It was Brother Baucom, an itinerant preacher, come to "hold preaching" in the schoolhouse of our neighborhood.

In the vernacular, I bade him to "light and hitch yo' hoss", which he did, proving a very sweet and cheering companion in the hour that elapsed before the folks came home from Sparta, twenty miles away. While we waited, he sang some old songs in a faintly quavering voice, and, although I doubtless shall never know the name of the writer of the verses, I want to preserve them as I remember them, sung at that Tennessee cabin door, with the purple and grey shadows hooding the mountains and the first faint stars beginning to prink the cobalt sky.

"O come with me to the old churchyard,  
The quiet graves 'neath the soft greensward.  
Friends slumber there in sweetest repose,  
Released from the world's tribulations and woes.  
Delay not, delay not! O why retard  
My peaceful sleep, in the old churchyard."

## Chapter VIII

## Myths of the Tennessee Indians

The principal tribes of Indians found in Tennessee by the incoming settlers were the Cherokees and the Shawano (Shawnees). These people were evidently off-shoots of the Delawares, for in the "Walaum Olum", which is a metrical transcription of an ancient hieroglyphic bark-record, discovered in 1820 and translated and published by D. G. Brinton,<sup>1</sup> we find chronicled the breaking up of the Delaware tribe before the landing of the Dutch in 1609, and a branch, called the Talega, went south to the Koweta (Creek) country. The Delaware form of this word "Talega" meant "caves-people" and "people of the cave country" is the name by which the Cherokees were known among the tribes.<sup>2</sup> The Wyandotte traditions confirm the Delaware story that after long ward between themselves and the Cherokees,

.....  
1. Philadelphia, 1847.

2. Ethnological Bureau Report, vol. 1 (1898), p. 19.

or Talega, this defeated tribe went south to the head of the Tennessee river and into the vallies of the Southern Alleghanies.

In 1823, John Haywood of Nashville wrote The Natural and Aboriginal History of Tennessee. In it (from information obtained from leading members of the Cherokee tribe), he states that the Cherokees had traditions of this migration before 1750, which were still recited by chosen orators at the annual green-corn dances. Strange that the author should have heard<sup>of</sup> it first when she, a Tennessean, lived in Vinita, Indian Territory, in 1897, and attended a Cherokee green-corn dance in the white Oak hills, above the rugged banks of the Spavinaw, where, about the symbolic fire, the Indians shuffled in the slow dance. The tomtoms boomed and rattles clicked, while an old warrior, glowering beneath his eagle-feather war-bonnet, gutturally declaimed the past glories of the Tennessee Cherokees.

From the first treaty of the Government with the Cherokees in 1785 to their removal from Tennessee in 1838, their history was but one long, losing fight against the encroaching of the whites upon their territory. And a bitter denunciation made against our Nation by one of the principal Cherokees was that the Government never kept all parts of a single treaty

made with them. Soon this picturesque race will pass - with the bison and the buffalo. Civilization, Indian Schools, and the changes produced upon a race by gradual evolution will assist in their death, or absorption into our own race. But here and there, there yet remains in the hearts of old, old Cherokees and Shawnees the ancient traditions. The old fires burn. The lights in the kiva flash, the magic rites above the sacred graves begin. And the Ghosts and Magicians of the prehistoric times pass amid the cedarwood smoke.

One man, among all the scholars of our country, has been wise and able enough to seize upon these flitting dreams ere they vanish beyond recall. One man has had the patience to trace the threads and to weave them together. Mr. James Mooney<sup>1</sup> has made a valuable collection of the myths of the Cherokees, recorded from the lips of ancient squaws and warriors, long since dust - the folklore of a vanishing race.

The Cherokees worshipped beasts as gods and interpreted the phenomena of the world into the belief that all bodies, animate and inanimate, had minds. They believed in Anthroplomorphism, and with

.....  
 1. Mr. Mooney translated these myths and collected them in his report for the Bureau of Ethnology, vol. 1898, Part I. The Cherokee myths recorded here will be found therein on pages 241, 242, 252.



this view of the world, developed a vast body of story-lore, which reveals their thoughts of Nature and her manifestations; with the causes and effects of events, that constitute the history of life and change. And this lore forms the myths of Tennessee.

1  
A Daughter of the Stars  
(Shawnee)

Long ago a young hunter said to his mother, "I will go and hunt for buffalo". "But," she answered, "it is far to go, and evil may befall you. Tarry a little, my son."

So he laid away his bow and spear and stayed at her bidding. That was in winter; but when the spring rains had washed the earth clean and bright and carpeted the prairie with flowers, again he took his weapons, and, left the village at sunrise.

The prairie grass was sweet and cool to his feet, the larks were calling cheerily, and his heart was very happy. He walked miles and miles until the sun told him it was noon; then he stopped at a spring to eat his parched corn. Bending to drink, he saw a leaf floating on the water, and upon it was a wounded

.....  
1. Though the basis of this myth is Shawnee, learned when my husband was United States Commissioner among the Five Civilized Tribes in the Indian Territory, it dates back to a pre-historic race said, by the Indians, to have lived in America before they came.

cricket. It chirped feebly.

The young hunter cried, "Ho, little brother, you shall not drown!", as he took the cricket out of the water.

Resting on a grass blade, the grateful insect shrilled its thanks and said: "Across the prairie is a purple hill. On this hillside you will find a thing worth seeking, but take care to keep what first comes to you, for if you do not, you will mourn all your life."

The young hunter laughed at the thought of finding something on the hillside and mourning all his life, yet he promised to be careful, and went on his way.

Although he walked far, he found no game. At last, tired and hungry, he turned to go home. Knowing how the villagers would laugh if he returned empty-handed, he thought he had better hunt a little longer. So, though the sun was down and the stars were out, he persevered until in the distance he saw a purple hill outlined against the dying fires of the sunset.

Remembering the cricket's promise, he hastened forward and just as twilight faded into night he saw among the trees upon the hillside a globe of light. Then he heard delicious music.

Down, down the dazzling ball floated to the foot of the hill. He saw that it was a great golden basket from which sprang twelve maidens in robes like moonshine. Joining hands, their music swelled into a song to which they danced in and out among the trees, while fireflies flitted through the dusk and the starlight fell soft and pale over the prairie.

In vain he called to them, but they did not heed. Instead, they wove in and out in their graceful dance, singing sweetly. Their long, dark hair hung over their glittering robes like dusky mantles, while their faces were like lilies and roses. There was one, though, who moved more lightly than the rest. Her face was like a pearl, her eyes like sapphires, and her hair fell in a shower of gold to her feet. Of all the beautiful ones, this one seemed the brightest. The hunter followed vainly, endeavoring to stay her, for she moved on softly and swiftly as a cloud.

But at last the dancing feet paused, the song died away into a refrain. With beating heart and panting breath, the young hunter came near and stretched eager hands towards the brightest one, but she glided past him, leaving in her stead one of the darker beauties. Then, forgetful of the cricket's warning, he sprang forward to sieze the maiden he

desired. Her bright hair swept across his eyes a moment. He heard a minor chord, dying in the distance. When he could see, the dancers were gone, leaving the golden-haired maiden in his arms.

He wooed her there in the starlight. She told him she was not of his kind and that it would not be well for him to take her for wife, but he would not have "no" for an answer. When she had refused him many times, she at last wept, saying she would go with him. Then he kissed her and led her back to his people, proud that he had not returned from his hunt empty-handed.

The village people marvelled at her beauty and did homage to her, but privately his mother wept, saying, "He has wed with some witch woman and he cannot be happy".

But the star-maiden, though she did not mingle with the people nor join in the women's work, seemed to love her husband very much. At night, when the village slept and the fires were low, she would sit with his head on her lap and sing him songs of the sky, or tell tales of her home beyond the seven golden mountains, across the seven golden bridges, in the land of the seven golden fountains. Then it seemed to the young hunter that he was the happiest of men.

Autumn came; the flowers faded, the grass grew sere upon the prairie, and the men of the village said, "Come, it is time for the fall hunt."

The hunter bade his wife goodbye and set off for the hunting-grounds. When night came and the village was asleep, the hunter's mother was awakened by a sighing and saw her son's wife standing at the tepee door with hands stretched toward the stars. When the mother asked why, the young wife sighed and then answered, "O, Mother dear, I long for home".

Then the young wife began a sad, sweet song that made the tears stand in the old mother's eyes, but its music soon lulled her to sleep. When she awoke, it was morning, and the young wife was gone. But by and by she came, with her robe full of rushes and her feet all wet with dew, for she had walked far over the sere grass to a little pond where they grew.

When the hunter's mother asked what she did with the rushes, she answered, "I shall weave a basket".

All day she sat weaving and weaving. Though the basket grew under her skillful fingers, night came and it was not finished.

That night she sighed, as she had the night before, and said, "Mother dear, I long for home".

In the morning, she was gone. But presently she returned with more rushes, and sat to weave, as she had the day before. When the old mother saw her, she said, "Daughter, you weave a great basket".

"Not greater than my need, Mother," was her answer, and she worked away until nightfall when it was finished.

"How pleased your husband will be when he comes and sees the fine basket you have woven."

"Nay, he will like it not," the son's wife answered, and fell to sighing in the night. To all of the old mother's questions, she would answer, "Ah, Mother dear, I long for home".

Then she sang a sad, sweet strain in her own language.

"Why, it is as if it were farewell!" cried the mother, but her eyes grew heavy. When she awoke, her daughter was gone, and the great basket, too.

When noon had come and the wife did not return, the mother was afraid. At night, her son, laden with game, returned with the rest of the hunters.

"Mother, where is my wife?" he cried.

The mother wept, but could not tell him.

All night the people of the village searched and called, all night their torches lit the prairie, but no trace of the beautiful wife could they find.

At last, worn and spent, the young hunter staggered into his mother's tepee at daybreak and fell asleep on a mat. In a dream he thought his wife came to him and kissed him, that her golden hair swept over his breast and her tears fell upon his face. Then a plaintive chord sounded through the tepee and he awoke.

On his cheek was a drop of water like a splash of rain and upon his breast lay one long golden hair. Days went by, but the bride did not return. Finally, the young hunter made a long journey to a wise woman, who, when she heard his story, shook her head and said, "You wedded a daughter of the stars and you could not be happy. Earth life could never satisfy her and she longed for home. So she wove a basket of rushes and by help of a charm ascended to her father."

Weeping bitterly, the hunter went away over the dreary prairie. The snow fell fast and the cold winds wailed about him. On and on he went, until in the chill dusk of a winter's twilight he saw in the distance the purple hill where he had wooed his star maiden.

In a vain hope of finding her, he tried to reach it, but weary and spent with sorrow, he could go no farther. As the night closed over the prairie,



he sank down and fell asleep. Then the snow covered him with its white blanket and he never woke again.

Years have gone, and the people of the young hunter have vanished like the daughter of the stars. But the springtime still brings the flowers to deck the prairie, the fireflies still flit at evening among the trees on the purple hill, and, if you will walk there in the gathering twilight, you will hear the plaintive call, sounding from the hillside. Sweet, low, and sad it rings out in unchanging mournful cadence.

They say it is a night bird, which sings there when daylight is fading, but it is the spirit of the young hunter, calling to the daughter of the stars.

## How Sin Came Into The World

(Cherokee)

A man and a woman reared a large family of children in comfort and plenty, with very little trouble, providing food for them. Every morning, the father went forth and very soon returned, bringing a deer, a turkey, or some other animal, or fowl. At the same time, the mother went out and soon returned with a large basket filled with ears of corn, which she shelled and pounded in a mortar into meal.

When the children grew up, seeing how easily food was provided for them, they talked together about it, wondering that they never saw such things as their parents brought in. At last one proposed that when their parents went out, they should follow.

Next morning, the plan was carried out. Those, who followed the father, saw him stop, at a short distance from the tepee, and turn over a large stone that leaned against another. There they saw an entrance to a large cave, in which were many different kinds of animals and birds. The man, standing at

the entrance, called a deer, which was lying behind some other animals. It rose immediately and came to him. He picked it up, closed the mouth of the cave, and returned home, not once seeming to suspect what his sons had done.

When the old man was out of sight, his sons, rejoicing at outwitting him, went to the cave, moved the stone away, but when the cave was opened, the animals, leaping past the frightened and bewildered boys, scattered in all directions to disappear into the wilderness. There were animals of all kinds, large and small buffalo, deer, elk, antelope, raccoons, and squirrels, even catamounts and panthers, as well as wolves and foxes, all fleeing together. And birds of every kind emerged from the opening, all in the same wild confusion - turkeys, geese, swans, ducks, quails, eagles, hawks, and owls.

Those children, who followed the mother, saw her enter a small hut and close the door. They found a crack through which they peered. She placed a basket on the ground, then, standing over it, she shook herself vigorously, jumping up and down. Lo and behold, large ears of corn began to fall into the basket! When it was well filled, she took it up and, placing it on her head, came out of the hut, fastening the door.

The mother prepared their breakfast as usual. When the meal was finished, the man spoke to his children, telling them that he knew what they had done, and that now he must die and they would be obliged to provide for themselves. First, however, he would make bows and arrows for them so that they might hunt for the animals, which they had turned loose.

Then the mother told them that, since they had learned her secret, she could do no more for them, as she would die. Then they must drag her body over the ground and wherever her body was dragged, corn would come up for their bread. And, because she told them that they must always save some every year for seed to plant the next spring, the Cherokees have ever been a great corn-planting nation.

Why The Bullfrog Is Toothless,  
The Woodchuck Tailless,  
And Some Squirrels Can Fly  
(Senaca)

Long ago, when animals and birds were very large and trees more lofty and rivers broader than nowadays, a squirrel, which had been hoarding nuts for winter, found that his store was continually robbed. For a long time he could not discover the robber, but finally found that a woodchuck and a bullfrog had been stealing his nuts.

They were haled before the great chief of all the squirrels for judgment. The woodchuck was ordered to have his tail cut off, and the bullfrog to have his teeth taken out so that he might no longer be tempted to eat another's store. But the squirrel was also blamed for carelessness in building his nest so low that other animals might reach it. He was therefore ordered to nest in the high trees and was given a blanket to stretch between his legs so that he might sail through the air like a leaf.

And so began the flying squirrel.

A wolf snapped off the woodchuck's tail and a heron picked out the bullfrog's teeth. Since then, all woodchucks are tailless and all bullfrogs are toothless, which proves beyond a doubt that my short tale is a true one.

## The Daughter of the Sun

(Cherokee)

The Sun lived on the other side of the sky, but her daughter lived in the middle of the sky, directly above the earth. Every day, as the Sun was climbing along the arch to the west, she used to stop at her daughter's house for dinner.

Now the Sun hated the earth people because they could never look straight at her without screwing up their faces. She said to her brother, the Moon, "My grandchildren are ugly. They grin all over their faces when they look at me."

But the Moon said, "I like my younger brothers. I think they are very handsome." He said this because they always smiled pleasantly when they saw him in the sky at night.

The Sun was jealous and planned to kill all the earth people. So, every day, when she got near her daughter's house, she sent down such sultry rays that there was a great fever. The people died by hundreds until everyone had lost some friend and feared that no one would be left. They went for

help to the Little Men, who said the only way for them to save themselves was to kill the Sun.

The Little Men made medicine and changed two men to snakes, the Spreading-adder and the Copperhead, and sent them to watch near the door of the daughter of the Sun and to bite the old Sun when she came next day. They went together and hid near the house until the Sun came. When the Spreading-adder was about to spring, her bright light blinded him and he could only spit out yellow slime as he does to this day when he tries to bite. The Sun called him a nasty thing and went safely by into the house, and the Copperhead crawled off without trying to do anything.

So the people still died from the heat. They went to the Little Men a second time for help. The Little Men made medicine again and changed one man into the great Uktena and another into the Rattlesnake and sent them to watch near the house and kill the old Sun when she came for dinner. They made the Uktena very large, with horns on his head. Everyone thought he would be sure to do the work, but the Rattlesnake was so quick and eager that he got ahead and coiled up just outside the house. When the Sun's daughter opened the door to look out for her mother, he sprang up and bit her and she fell



dead in the doorway. He forgot to wait for the old Sun, but went back to the people, and the Uktena was so very angry that he went back, too.

When the Sun found her daughter dead, she went into the house and grieved, and the people did not die any more, but now the world was dark all the time because the Sun would not come out. They went again to the Little Men, who told them that if they wanted the Sun to come out again, they must bring back her daughter from the Ghost Country, in the Darkening Land in the west. They chose seven men to go, and gave each a sourwood rod a handbreadth long. The Little Men told them they must take a box with them, and when they got to The Darkening Land, they would find all the ghosts at a dance. They must stand outside the circle. When the young woman passed in the dance, they must strike her with the rods and she would fall to the ground. They then must put her into the box and bring her back to her mother, but they must be very sure not to open the box, even a little way, until they were home again.

They took the rods and a box and traveled seven days to the west until they came to the Darkening Land. There were a great many people there, and they were having a dance just as if they were at home. The young woman was in the outside

circle and as she swung around to where the seven men were standing, one struck her with his rod and she turned her head and saw him. As she came around the second time, another touched her with his rod, and then another and another, until at the seventh round she fell out of the ring, and they put her into the box and closed the lid fast. The other ghosts seemed never to notice what had happened.

They took up the box and started home toward the east. In a little while, the girl came to life again and begged to be let out of the box, but they made no answer and went on. Soon she called again and said she was hungry, but still they made no answer but went on. After another while, she spoke again and called for a drink. She pleaded so that it was very hard to listen to her, but the men, who carried the box said nothing and still went on. When at last they were very near home, she called again and begged them to raise the lid just a little, because she was smothering. They were afraid she was really dying now, so they lifted the lid a little to give her air, but as they did so there was a fluttering sound inside and something flew past them into the thicket and they heard a redbird cry, "Kwish! Kwish! Kwish!" in the bushes. They shut down the lid and went on again to the settlements,

but when they got there the box was empty.

So we know the Redbird is the daughter of the Sun. If the men had kept the box closed, as the Little Men told them to do, they would have brought her home safely, and we could bring back our other friends from the Ghost country, too. Now, when they die, we can never bring them back.

## Utlunta, The Spear-Finger

(Cherokee)

Long, long ago, there dwelt in the mountains a terrible ogress, a monster, whose food was human livers. She could take on any shape or appearance but in her right form, she looked very much like an old woman, excepting that her whole body was covered with an impenetratable skin, as hard as a rock. On her right hand, she had a long, stony forefinger of bone, like an awl, or spearhead, with which she stabbed anyone she came near. On account of this fact, she was called Utlunta, "Spear-finger", and on account of her stony skin, she was sometimes called Nunyunuwi, "Stone-dress".

Spear-finger had such powers over stone that she could easily lift and carry immense rocks. She could cement them together by merely striking one against another. To get over the rough country more easily, she undertook to build a great rock bridge in Tennessee through the air from the "Tree Rock", on Hiwassee, over to Whiteside Mountain, on the Blue Ridge. She had it well started from the top

of the "Tree Rock", when the lightning struck it, scattering the fragments along the whole ridge, where the pieces can still be seen by those, who go there. She used to range all over the mountains, always hungry and looking for victims. Her favorite haunt on the Tennessee side was about the gap on the trail where Chillhowee mountain comes down to the river.

Sometimes an old woman would approach along the trail where the children were picking strawberries, or playing near the village, and would say to them, coaxingly, "Come, my grandchildren, come to your granny and let her dress your hair."

When some little girl ran up and laid her head on the old woman's lap to be petted, the witch would run her fingers gently through the child's hair until it went to sleep. Then she would stab the little one through the heart with the long awl finger, which she had kept hidden under her robe, and take out the liver and eat it.

She would take on the appearance of one of the family, who happened to have gone out. Watching her chance, she would stab one with her long finger and take out his liver. Often the victim did not know it, but felt no wound nor pain. He went about his affairs until all at once he began to pine away. He was always sure to die because Spear-finger had taken his liver.

When the Cherokees went out in the fall, according to their custom, to burn the leaves from the mountains to get the chestnut upon the ground, they were never safe. The old witch was always on the lookout. As soon as she saw the smoke rise, she knew the Indians were there and would try to surprise one alone. So they tried to keep together, and were very cautious about allowing any stranger to approach the camp. But if one went down to the spring for a drink, the others never knew but that it might be the liver-eater, who came back and sat with them.

Sometimes she took her proper form, and once or twice, when far out from the settlements, a solitary hunter had seen an old woman, with a queer-looking hand, going through the woods, singing low to herself:

"Uwe'la Na'tsiku'.      Su' sa' sai'.  
Liver I eat it.      Su' sa' sai'."

It was rather a pretty song, but it chilled his blood, for he knew it was the liver-eater, and he hurried away, silently, before she might see him.

At last a great council was held to devise some means to get rid of Utlunta before she should destroy everybody. The people came from everywhere. After much talk, it was decided that it would be best

to trap her in a pitfall, where all the warriors could attack her at once.

So they dug a pitfall across the trail and covered it with earth and grass as if the ground had never been disturbed. Then they kindled a large fire of brush near the trail and hid themselves in the laurels because they knew she would come as soon as she saw the smoke.

Sure enough. They saw an old woman coming along the trail in a very short time. She looked like an old woman whom they knew well in the village, and although several of the wiser men wanted to shoot at her, the others interfered because they did not want to hurt one of their own people. The old woman came along slowly down the trail, with one hand under her blanket until she stepped upon the pitfall and tumbled through the brush-top into the deep hole below. Then, at once, she showed her true nature. Instead of the feeble old woman there was the terrible Utlunta, with her stony skin and her sharp awl-finger, reaching out in every direction for someone to stab.

The hunters rushed out from the thicket and surrounded the pit, but shoot as true and as often as they could, their arrows struck the stony mail of the witch, only to be broken and fall useless

at her feet, while she taunted them and tried to climb out of the pit to get at them.

Though they kept out of her way, they were only wasting their arrows, when a small bird, Utsu'gi, the titmouse, perched on a tree overhead and began to sing, "Un, un, un". They thought it was saying "Unahu", heart, meaning that they should aim at the heart of the stone witch. They directed their arrows where the heart should be, but the arrows only glanced off with the flint heads broken.

They kept up the fight without result until another bird, little Tsikilili, the chickadee, flew down from a tree upon the witch's right hand. The warriors took this as a sign that they must aim there, and they were right, for her heart was on the inside of her hand with which she stabbed so many people. Now old Awl Hand was frightened in earnest. She began to rush furiously at them with her long awl finger and to jump about in the pit to dodge the arrows, until at last a lucky arrow struck just where the awl joined her wrist and she fell down dead.



Bibliography  
of  
Myths of the Tennessee Indians.

- Butterick: Antiquities of the Cherokee Indians.  
See 1884 files of the Indian Chieftain.  
Vinita, Oklahoma.
- Grinnell; Pawnee Indian Hero Stories. 1889.
- Mooney, James; Kiowas. 17th Report Bureau American  
Ethnology.
- Ramsay, J. G: Annals of Tennessee to the End of the  
18th Century. Philadelphia. 1853.
- Russell; Myths of the Joerzella Apaches. Journal  
of American Folklore. December, 1898.
- Some Mythic Stories of the Yuchi Indians. American  
Anthropologist. 6. July, 1893.
- Tenkate; Legends of the Cherokees. Journal American  
Folklore. January, 1889.
- The Myths of the New World. Philadelphia. 1896.
- Traditions of the Tilanook Indians. Journal American  
Folklore. January, 1898.
- Zuigler and Gross; Heart of the Alleghanies. 1883.

## L'Envoie

The preceding chapters record the literary foundations of Tennessee, which needs must serve as background for all her literary productions and which, like the succulent fruits and vegetables of her fertile fields, must smack of the soil in which they grew.

No point of view can take from Tennessee the hall-mark of her characteristics; for her picturesque environment must enrich all the thought and feeling of her literature. Mrs. Harris, Mrs. Hodgson-Burnett, Miss Davies, Miss Murfree, French, Cooke, Elliott, McGowan, Hale, and John T. Moore have only "scratched gravel" of a deep vein of literature with boundless possibilities. The future literature of Tennessee, though local in environment, "will be measured in terms common to all minds; for this literature is not merely geographically Southern, it is southern in thought, feeling, and history, and earnestly American, first, last, and always".

## Part II

## TENNESSEE AUTHORS

## Chapter I

## Revolutionary Writers

Adair, James, was born in England in 17--.

He was an Indian trader among the Cherokees and Chickasaws of East Tennessee, from 1735 to 1775, a long time before the French and Indian War. In his history is published an early map in which the Tennessee River is called "Tanase". He published "A History of American Indians", London, 1775.

Baird, Richard, was born in Sumner County, Tennessee, in 1799, and died at Lebanon, Tennessee, in 1880. He was educated at the Cumberland University, where he taught Latin and Greek and was President from 1848 to 1854. In 1838, Professor Baird taught languages at Sharon College, Mississippi, and for twenty-five years he had the Chair of

## Systematic Theology at Cumberland University.

### Publications

Biographical Sketches, Nashville, 1867.  
 Systematic Theology  
 Why I Am A Cumberland Presbyterian, 1874  
 Lectures on Theology (Three Volumes), 1870

Balch, Hezekiah, D.D., was the first president of Greeneville College, Tennessee, established in 1794. In 1796, Dr. Balch published an article in the Knoxville Gazette, outlining his Articles of Faith. He was excommunicated from his church for this. He also published a pamphlet on "Psalmody", printed by George Roulstone at Knoxville.

Bell, John M. C., was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1797, and died in 1869. He was a lawyer and an orator of note. In 1841, Judge Bell became Secretary of War. He wrote for the local papers of his day and his speeches and debates may be found in the Congressional Records.

Benton, Thomas H., orator and attorney, was born in Hillsboro, North Carolina, in 1782, and died in 1858. In 1810, he moved to Tennessee, near Nashville, to a settlement called Bentontown. He was Aide to General Jackson in the War of 1812, and

practiced law in Nashville, and in 1815 removed to St. Louis. From Missouri, he was sent to the United States Senate, where he remained for thirty-five years. Benton was called "Old Bullion", from his famous speeches upon the currency. His book, *Thirty Year's View of the Workings of Our Government*, is noted for its excellent arrangement, and for an easy and fluent style. It is a succession of historical tableaux, described by an eye-witness.

#### Publications

Abridged Debates of Congress  
 Examination of the Dred Scott Case  
 Thirty Years' View of the Workings of Our  
 Government

Blount, Willie, (a younger brother of the noted founder of Tennessee, Governor William Blount), was born before 1800. He was governor of the state from 1809 to 1818. Willie Blount is noted for making the earliest effort to teach Civics in Tennessee. He published a "Catechetical Exposition of the Constitution of the State of Tennessee; intended, principally, for the use of schools. By Willie Blount Esq., printed by George Roulstone, 1823-24."

Boone, Daniel, pioneer, was born in Pennsylvania,

in 1735, and died in Missouri, in 1820. The fame of this hunter and trapper is associated with the frontier belt of Tennessee, and, though it was easier for him to fight Indians than to write, his biography, published by John Filson, is the backwoodsman's own account of himself.<sup>1</sup>

Boone married Rebecca Ryan and farmed on the Yadkin River in North Carolina, but in 1760, his passion for hunting led him to go with five others into the wilderness at the head of the Tennessee River. Here they built a cabin on the banks of the Red River near the Kentucky line. In 1769, this cabin was destroyed and the majority of the party captured by the Indians, although they escaped. A tree is still standing in this vicinity upon which is cut "D. Boon, cilled A Bar on Tree in the year 1760".<sup>2</sup>

Boone went from Kentucky to Missouri in 1795 and took up a Spanish grant of 8,000 acres, but the United States Government seized all but 800 acres in the Femme Osage District. Boone died in Charette, Missouri, in 1820.

For his biographies, see Library of Southern Literature, vol. 15. Daniel Boone in American

- .....
1. Library of Southern Literature, vol. 15, p. 43.
  2. Goodspeed; History of Tennessee.

Biographies, Biography of Daniel Boone, Jared Sparks, John Filson, and T. Flint.

#### Publication

Life of Daniel Boone by D. Boone and John Filson

Bradford, Benjamin J., was a Kentuckian, who moved to Tennessee and in 1797 published the second newspaper of the state, The Tennessee Gazette and Mero Advertiser, (Renamed The Clarion). This paper was published at Nashville, Tennessee, where Bradford was Mayor, 1809-10. He sold The Clarion to his cousin, Thomas Bradford.

Bradford, Thomas G., was born in Kentucky before 1800 and moved to Nashville, Tennessee, where he published The Clarion. In 1801, he changed its name to The Clarion and Tennessee Gazette. From 1808 to 1824, he published The Tennessee Almanac.

Brown, Aaron V., was born in Virginia, in 1795, and died in Washington, D.C., in 1854. He was educated at the University of North Carolina. For many years he lived in Nashville, Tennessee, where he practiced law and was a partner of James K. Polk. Judge Brown went to Congress in 1830 and was elected Governor of Tennessee in 1845. He was

Attorney General under President Buchanan.

Publications

The Tennessee Platform, 1850  
Speeches, Nashville, 1854

Campbell, Alexander, founder of the Christian Church, was born in Ireland in 1788 and died in Virginia in 1866. He was educated at Glasgow University. In 1809, he came to Pennsylvania with his father, Thomas Campbell, and they were both pastors in Presbyterian Churches in Washington County. In 1810, they organized a church at Brush Run Creek, where they preached doctrines differing from those of the Presbyterian Church, using the Bible for a creed and practicing baptism by immersion. In 1827, Alexander organized the sect variously called, The Disciples of Christ, Christian Church, Church of Christ, and Campbellites.

Alexander Campbell preached at various places in Tennessee and built the old Campbellite Church in Nashville on Church Street where I, as a child, often sat in the old slave gallery, then a mezzanine, and watched my <sup>Whitley Cooke,</sup> uncle, a deacon in the church, assist Elder Linn Cave immersing new members in the large pool below the pulpit. Campbell believed slavery permissible, according to scripture, and was very aggressive in maintaining his belief. He wrote for



the religious papers of the day and edited the Christian Baptist (afterwards called The Millennial Harbinger). In 1840, he founded Bethany College and was its first president. Alexander Campbell published sixty volumes, mostly upon the doctrines of his church. His best known titles are:

#### Publications

Christian System  
 Living Oracles  
 Christian Baptism  
 Lectures on the Pentateuch

Campbell, Alexander Augustus, M.D., clergyman, was born in Virginia, in 1789, and died in Jackson, Tennessee, in 1846. He graduated from the Philadelphia Medical School and practiced in Virginia, North Carolina, Alabama, and Tennessee, where he was known as an infidel. He was miraculously cured of yellow fever. Becoming a preacher at Jackson, Tennessee, in 1822, he lectured and issued a religious paper, The Jackson Protestant.

#### Publication

Scriptural Baptism, 1844

Carrick, Samuel, D.D., was first President of Blount College, Tennessee, established in 1794, at Knoxville. He published a series of sermons entitled Discourses, printed by George Roulstone at Knoxville.

Cartwright, Peter, was born in Virginia in the year 1785 and died in 1872. He preached in Tennessee and taught there for a number of years, living in Kentucky from 1793 to 1823. In 1803, he became a minister of the Methodist Church. He went to Illinois in 1823. Cartwright opposed slavery and ran against for Congress but was defeated by fifteen hundred votes. His wit was keen and rough and his quaint, eccentric habits and fund of stories made him a popular preacher. In 1812, he lived for some time in Nashville and in his autobiography states that while there he felt the shock of an earthquake. At that time he saw a negro woman start to the spring for water when the earth began to tremble and chimneys and scaffolding began to fall. She raised a shout, "De Lord is Coming in de clouds of heaven. De Day of Judgment!"

Her young mistress, much frightened, came running from the house, begging her to stop and pray for them, but she replied, "I can't stop to pray; I told you how it would be. He is coming; I must go and meet him. Fare you well! Hallelujah!" And she went away, clapping her hands.

Cartwright was a revivalist of great fame and converted hundreds of people. He taught in an old field school in Tennessee and preached in a Methodist

Church on Spring Creek at the Crossing of the  
Clarkville and Nashville turnpike.

#### Publications

The Controversey with the Devil, 1853  
Autobiography, Edited by W. P. Strickland, 1856

Crockett, David, was born at Limestone, Tennessee, in the year 1786 and was massacred in Texas at the Alamo, San Antonio, in the year 1836. Crockett was a hunter, Indian fighter, an officer in the Mexican War, a magistrate, congressman, and author. He commanded a battalion of rifles in the Creek Campaign and lived in Middle Tennessee for some time before going to West Tennessee.

The best idea of a character of this great pioneer can be gained from reading A Narrative of the Life of David Crockett, which he published in 1834, from which the following is a characteristic excerpt:

"I don't know anything in my book to be criticized on, by honorable men. Is it my spelling, That's not my trade. Is it my grammar, I haven't time to learn it and make no pretensions to it and, for grammar it is pretty much of a thing of nothing at last, after all the fuss made about it. I despise this way of spelling contrary to nature. While critics were learning grammer and learning to

1

spell, I and Dr. Jackson were fighting the wars. Big men have more important matters to attend to than crossing their t's and dotting their i's and such small things."

Richard Fielding Cooke, my grandfather, served with Crockett and General Jackson. He told my father that, as a son of a poor innkeeper, Crockett had no education, but, as a lad, he learned to read a little, to write his name, and to do the Rule of Three. He lived in Lincoln, Franklin, and Giles Counties in Tennessee, and while in the legislature, he resided in Nashville. He served under Andrew Jackson in the war of 1812.

#### Publications

The Life of David Crockett, Philadelphia, 1834  
 A Tour of the North, and Down East, 1835  
 Life of Martin Van Buren, 1836  
 Exploits and Adventures in Texas, 1836  
 Sketches of Eccentricities  
 Song Book

Dow, Lorenzo, Methodist Clergyman, was born in Connecticut, in 1777, and died in 1834. He had little education and I have been told by those who heard him preach that he was most eccentric in dress

.....  
 1. Dr. Jackson was General Stonewall Jackson, who was given the degree of LL.D. by Harvard.

and manner and that if, as was sometimes the custom in those rude times, his services were interrupted by hoodlums, he would descend from the pulpit and thrash the offenders. He lived in Tennessee at various times and preached in Knoxville in 1805. He was in England and Ireland from 1799 to 1805 and was alternately persecuted and admired. He introduced campmeetings into England and opened the way for the founding of the Primitive Methodist Society.

#### Publications

Polemical Works, 1814  
 A Stranger in Charlestown, 1822  
 A Short Account of A Long Travel, 1823  
 The History of a Cosmopolite, 1823

Eaton, John H., statesman and historian, was born in Tennessee in 1790 and died in 1856. He practiced law in Nashville, from 1829 to 1831. He was Secretary of War under President Jackson and married Margaret Timberlake. John Eaton was Governor of Florida and Minister to Spain. He published *The Life of Andrew Jackson* in collaboration with John Reed.

Green, William M., Episcopal Clergyman, was born in Wilmington, North Carolina, in 1798, and died

in Sewanee, Tennessee, in 1887. He was appointed Bishop in 1850, and was one of the founders of the University of the South.

#### Publications

Memoir of Bishop Ravenscroft  
Life of Bishop Otey of Tennessee

Grundy, Felix, was born in Virginia, in 1777, and died in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1840. He was Chief Justice of The Court of Appeals and lived in Kentucky before moving to Tennessee, where he was elected a member of Congress and the United States Senate. He was Attorney General under President Van Buren, and was a great orator and debator, writing many articles for the local journals on subjects of the day. His speeches may be found in the Congressional Records.

Guess, George (Sequoiah), was born in the Cherokee town of Tuskegee, in Tennessee, in 1760. He died in Arkansas, in 1840. George Guess was a hunter, a trader, and a silversmith. He was the son of a Cherokee mother by a white father, and is known by his Indian name, Sequoiah, as the inventor of the Cherokee alphabet. He perfected his alphabet in 1821, adopting his letters from an old English

blue-backed spelling book, and using eighty-five letters and combinations. By the use of this alphabet, an illiterate person can learn to read and write Cherokee in a few months. In 1823, Guess moved west to join the five civilized tribes in what is now Oklahoma. In 1828, he was presented with a gold medal by the Indians for his services to the Cherokee language. The following works contain copies of the Cherokee Alphabet:

Myths of the Cherokee, Bureau of American  
Ethnology Report, vol. 9, Washington,  
1902

The American Cadmus. Foster, Ithaca, New York.  
1885

Haywood, John, jurist and historian, was born in North Carolina, in 1762, and died in Tennessee, in 1826. He was Attorney General of North Carolina, Judge of its Supreme Court, and practised law in Nashville, Tennessee, in which vicinity he established a school, for young men. Judge Haywood had cabins built on his plantation for his students, so this was the first boarding school and the first attempt at a law school in the south-west. For twenty-six years, from the time when Governor Robertson, the Shelbys and Sevier made the first settlement on the Watauga, until the state government was formed in 1806, Indian war raged. Before the Revolution, the British

furnished the Cherokees, Choctaws, and Chickasaws ammunition and encouraged their depredations against the settlers. During the Revolution, these Indians in Tennessee were British allies and continued fighting the whites long after the close of the war. John Haywood came to Tennessee during this time and became a friend of Jackson, Robertson, and Sevier. He shared their struggles with the hardships of pioneer life and, from friendly Indians, he collected the facts for his Natural and Aboriginal History of Tennessee, which is now rare. As Colonel Colyar, his biographer, knew of but two copies in existence in 1891.

In the Civil and Political History of Tennessee, Haywood tells the story of the formation of the state of Franklin (now Tennessee) and of the war that followed. This is a relation of a chapter of Tennessee history, which is very little known.

Before 1800, George Roulstone printed Western Justice, an unsigned pamphlet. This is thought to be a reprint of John Haywood's legal work, published in North Carolina.

#### Publications

Tennessee Justice, the duty and authority of Justices of the Peace in the State of Tennessee, Compiled by John Haywood, Esq. Atty. at law, Nashville, Tennessee, Printed and sold by Thomas G. Bradford, 1810



Haywood's Revival of the Constitution and Public Laws of Tennessee. New Edition. Thomas G. Bradford. Nashville.

The Natural Aboriginal History of Tennessee The Civil and Political History of Tennessee from the Earliest Settlement up to 1796, Edited by W. W. Haywood, great-grandson of the author. Introduced by A. S. Colyar. Methodist Episcopal Publishing House (South). 1901

Houston, Sam, was born in Virginia, in 1793, and died in Texas, in 1863. Houston moved to Blount County, Tennessee, as a young man, and was adopted by the Cherokee Indians in 1806.

In 1818, he studied law in Nashville. He was Governor of Tennessee in 1827 and in Congress for two terms.

In 1833, he was a member of the Constitutional Congress of Texas and Commander-in-Chief of its army. He was governor of Texas and United States senator.

Sam Houston was educated at Maryville Academy, Tennessee, and constantly read the Bible, Shakespeare, and Pope's Iliad. He had a remarkable flow of language and his speeches and letters leave the impression of a culture, which was out of all proportion to his opportunities. He was a soldier and an orator, and served under General Jackson from

.....  
 1. Houston said his name was "Sam", not Samuel.

1813 to 1818.

Before the end of his first term as governor, he resigned and left his newly married wife because he found that her parents had forced her to marry him while loving another. He then went to live with the Indians until he died at his home at Huntsville, Texas, in 1863. He did no literary work for its own sake; what he left in print in letters, speeches, and state papers was coincident with his political activities. These show great gifts and the effect of his public speeches was said to be enhanced by his splendid presence and rare dramatic ability.

Houston's literary works may be found in Crane's Life and Selected Literary Remains, in two volumes (1884). They consist of State papers, talks to Indian Chiefs, letters, and speeches, also in the Library of Southern Literature, volume six, Martin and Hoyt. For Bibliographies, see Life of Sam Houston. J. B. Lippincot and Company. Philadelphia. 1884.

Jackson, Andrew, President of the United States, was born on the line between North and South Carolina, in 1767, and died, in 1845. He bore arms in the American Revolution and was Public Prosecutor in The Cumberland Settlement. He practiced law in

Nashville, when he was twenty-one, and is described as "tall, thin, blue-eyed, auburn-haired, cavaderous, and peppery, a roaring game-cocking, card-playing fellow". He was absolutely fearless, a perfect horseman, and a crack shot. At Nashville, he boarded in the Block-House of the Widow Donelson and finally married her daughter Rachael. Mr. Jackson became United States Attorney for the territory of Tennessee, and my grandfather, Richard Cooke, who served under him, remembered drinking toddy with him at the Nashville Inn, where, when he had drunk too much, Jackson would stamp around the Public Square, daring anyone to tread on the tail of his coat. In 1796, General Jackson went to Philadelphia to Congress. In 1798, he was appointed to the Supreme Bench of the Court of Tennessee, where he served until 1804, when he moved to a small plantation twelve miles from Nashville and built a log house, which was afterwards replaced by the now famous Hermitage.

Jackson won the battle of New Orleans in 1815. The battle was fought after peace had been declared between England and America. My cousin, Dicey Perkins Monroe, the wife of a relative of President Monroe, has talked with her husband's brother, who served in New Orleans at this time. Mrs. Monroe has the silver cup presented to her brother-in-law, a

civil official, by Jackson's officers, for his conduct during the battle. Although Mrs. Monroe is nearly ninety, she well remembers hearing of General Jackson, in his old blue coat and great muddy boots, swaggering through the streets of New Orleans in company with the grandees of the city and much admired by the ladies for his chivalry and courtesy.

In 1821, Jackson was created Captain General of Cuba and Governor of East and West Florida. In June of that year, he went into residence in Pensacola. Both Jackson and his wife disliked Florida and found his position there so unpleasant that in October, 1821, they returned to Nashville, where, in 1822, the General was elected to the United States Senate, and in November, 1828, was elected President.

#### Publications

Farewell Address, vol. 6, Library of Southern Literature. Martin and Hoyt.

Address to the Militia. Library of Southern Literature. Gaylard Bros. New York.

Lindsley, Philip, A.B., A.M., D.D., was born in Morristown, New York, in 1786, and died in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1855. He was the president of Princeton and of Cumberland Colleges, from 1824 to 1850, and of the University of Nashville. His biography may be found in Annals of the American

Pulpit, by Sprague. He published various discourses and miscellaneous writings in the early American Magazines, and these works are gathered together and published by L. J. Halsey in three volumes under the title, *The Works of Philip Lindsley*, J. B. Lippincott, 1868.

Metcalf, Samuel L., D.D., was born in Virginia, in 1798, and died, in 1866. He practiced medicine in Tennessee for many years. Dr. Metcalf was a scientist of note.

#### Publications

*New Theory of Terrestrial Magnetism.* New York. 1833

*Caloric.* 2 vols. London, 1843. New York, 1853.  
*Narratives of Indian Warfare.* Lexington, Kentucky. 1821

Mitchell, James C., lawyer, was born in North Carolina, in 1790, and died in Mississippi, in 1843. He practiced law in Tennessee and was a member of Congress and Judge of the Circuit Court. In 1837, he located in Mississippi. He published *Mitchell's Justice*.

Overton, John, was born in Virginia, in 1776, and died near Nashville, in 1833. He practiced law in Nashville with Andrew Jackson, and was Circuit

Judge, Supreme Judge, and an authority on land titles.

#### Publications

Overton's Reports from 1791 -1817  
Rights and Titles to Land in the State of  
Tennessee

Parrington, J. R., was an early Tennessee Newspaper man, who, in 1798, was associated with George Houlstone of Knoxville in publishing The Genius of Liberty.

Paschall, Edwin, was born in Virginia, in 1799, and died in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1869. Dr. Paschall was an educator and an historian. He arranged historic facts in a most agreeable form wherein each fragment of history became a unit. He published Old Times, Or Tennessee History.

Polk, James K., President of the United States, was born in North Carolina, in 1795, and died, in 1849. In 1806, the Polk family came to Duck River, Tennessee. President Polk was educated at Murfreesboro Academy, and at the University of North Carolina, where he graduated at the head of his class. He studied law under Felix Grundy in Nashville, and was admitted to the bar in 1819 in that city, where he often visited General Jackson at the Hermitage. In 1839, Mr. Polk

was elected Governor of Tennessee. He was a member of Congress, and became president in 1845.

#### Publications

- Part of Inaugural Address. Library of Southern Literature. Gaylord Brothers. Syracuse, New York.
- Inaugural Address. Library of Southern Literature. vol. 9. Masten and Hoyt.
- President Polk's Diary, edited by James Scholeur. Atlantic Monthly. vol. 76, p. 235
- President Polk's Administration, by James Scholeur. Atlantic Monthly. vol. 76, p. 371
- Speeches. Congressional Records. 1824-39; 1845-49

Putnam, Alesnon Waldo, was born in Ohio, in 1799, and died in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1869. He practiced law in Mississippi and lived in Nashville, where he was president of the Tennessee Historical Society. General Putnam was a graduate of the University of Ohio and wrote a comprehensive account of the settlement of the Cumberland valley and of the dangers that beset life in the wilderness.

#### Publications

- History of Middle Tennessee. Nashville. 1859
- Life and Times of General Robertson. 1859
- Life of General Sevier. Published in Wheeler's History of North Carolina

Ramsay, James G., historian and physician, was born near Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1797, and died, in 1884. He was educated at the University of

Pennsylvania. During the Civil War, he lived in North Carolina and was a secessionist. The second volume of his Annals was burned. He was a polished and fluent writer, possessing a wide fund of knowledge upon all subjects. He published Annals of Tennessee, Lippincott Company, Philadelphia, 1853.

Rankin, John, Presbyterian clergyman, was born near Dandridge, Tennessee, in 1793, and died in Ohio, in 1886. He was in the Garrison Anti-Slavery Crusade. He published The Covenant of Grace, Pittsburg, 1869.

Roulstone, Elizabeth Gilliam, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 17-- When her husband died in Knoxville, in 1804, she was made public printer and was elected for two successive terms. Mrs. Roulstone was the first newspaper woman of Tennessee, and perhaps the first in the United States. She helped her husband upon the Knoxville Gazette, a three column paper, which he began to issue in 1791. After her husband's death, Mrs. Roulstone filled the position of public printer for two years, when she lived in Knoxville. She then moved to Nashville and a Roulstone decendent married the decendent of Thomas Bradford, the owner of the second Tennessee paper, The Tennessee Gazette (afterward The Clarion).



William Bradford Roulstone, now editor of the Yale Review, is a descendent of these pioneer Tennessee editors.

Roulstone, George, was born in Massachusetts and died in Tennessee, in 1804. He was the publisher of the first newspaper in Tennessee and came into the territory south of the Ohio at the solicitation of Territorial Governor Blount. Roulstone was a descendent of the House of Lancaster and John of Gaunt. In the latter part of the eighteenth century, Roulstone went from Massachusetts to North Carolina, where he established a printing press at Fayetteville. Roulstone established the first press in Tennessee at Hawkins Court House, now Rogersville, Tennessee, where he issued the first number of the Knoxville Gazette, November 5, 1791, when Knoxville was but a block-house and a group of cabins. The plant was moved to Knoxville in 1792, where Roulstone received six hundred dollars to publish the acts of the Assembly. He was Clerk of the Territorial Assembly, State Printer, and, in 1794, Trustee of Blount College, the first in the State.

The proceedings of the Territorial Constitutional Convention, with the Constitution of Tennessee, was published by Roulstone in 1796. One

copy only is extant. It is now in the Library of Congress. In 1803, Roulstone printed the Laws of Tennessee, 320 pages. In its foreword, we get a hint of the patient effort of this pioneer printer:

"The present undertaking has been very laborious to the editor, the stock for the carrying on of which being brought more than a hundred miles at great expense. If he has performed an acceptable service to the public by the production of the present edition, his main wish will be gratified."

Copies of this book are in the library of the University of Tennessee, Library of Congress, and the Library of the Tennessee Historical Society at Nashville, Tennessee.

Scott, Edward, jurist, was born in Virginia, in 1774, and died in Tennessee, in 1852. For thirty years, he was Judge of the Supreme Court in Tennessee. He published Laws of the State of Tennessee, Knoxville, 1821.

Sequoiah (See, George Guess).

Tannehill, Wilkins, journalist, was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, in 1787, and died in Nashville,

Tennessee, in 1858. He edited various newspapers in Nashville and was distinguished in Masonry. He published a Freemason' Manual and was an ardent Whig.

#### Publications

Sketches of the History of Literature. 1827  
 Sketches of the History of Roman Literature.  
 1846

Troost, Gerard, mineralogist, was born in Holland in 1776. He was one of the founders of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, and for twenty years was Professor of Geology at the University of Nashville.

#### Publications

Translation of Humboldt's Aspects of Nature  
 Geological Survey of Environs of Philadelphia.  
 1826  
 Nine Volumes of Geological Reports of Tennessee.  
 Nashville. 1833-48

White, Hugh L., was born in North Carolina, in 1773, and died in Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1840. He fought the Cherokees, under General Sevier, and for many years practiced law in Knoxville. Mr. White was Judge of the Supreme Court, and a writer on legal and political subjects. In 1856, his granddaughter, Nancy M. Scott, published his speeches, *Memoirs of Hugh Lawson White with Speeches*, 1856.

Wilkinson, John C., was an early Tennessee writer, who is known by a volume, which Goodspeed's History of Tennessee pronounced "a book of ability, judgment, and care". Mr. Wilkinson published, "Biblical Nomenclature, or Vocabulary of the Principal Part of the Proper Names contained in the Bible, with their Signification: together with Scriptural Tables of Money, Weights, and Measures, to which is added President Washington's Valedictory address". Intended for the use of schools. Heiskell and Brown, Printers. Knoxville, Tennessee. 1820.

Wilson, George, was born in Virginia, in 1778, and died in Tennessee, in 1846. He published the Knoxville Gazette from 1804 to 1818, as The Wilson Gazette. Mr. Wilson moved to Nashville and published The Nashville Gazette, a semi-weekly, from 1819 to 1827, when he sold it and the name was changed to The Nashville Republican. He was a fearless and trenchant editorial writer. In 1809, Wilson was appointed the public printer of Tennessee and he was also a director in several Nashville banks. He lived at Seventh and Peabody Streets in Nashville and his property included the famous "Wilson Spring".

Wilson was interested in the educational development of Tennessee and was an ardent Mason,

becoming Grand Master. He belonged to the Nashville Lodge of which President Andrew Jackson was a member. In 1825, he helped the Nashville Masonic body to entertain General Lafayette (who was also a Mason).

Worster, Samuel A., D.D., was born in Massachusetts in 1798, and died at Park Hill, Cherokee Nation, West, in 1859. Dr. Worster was educated at the University of Vermont and was granted the degree of D.D. at Andover in 1825.

In 1825, he went with his bride as a missionary to the Cherokee Indians at Brainard, Tennessee. In 1827, he removed to Georgia to New Echota, the capital of the Cherokee Nation, where he was a principal worker in the establishment of the Cherokee Phoenix, the first Cherokee newspaper. He cast the type himself, set up the presses, and was editor-in-chief. In 1835, he went to Indian Territory, now Oklahoma, and at Park Hill, began publication in the Cherokee and Creek languages. A list of his publications, in Billing's Biography, comprises twenty titles, including the Bible, Hymn Books, tracts, and almanacs.

During the thirty-four years of his connection with the church, but little was done in the way of Cherokee translation in which he had no share. He wrote Cherokee geographies and grammars, which he lost in a wrecked steamer upon the Arkansas River.

## Chapter II

### Writers Born Before the Civil War

Abby, Richard, was born in New York, in 1805. Dr. Abby, who was a Methodist Episcopal clergyman, lived for many years in Natchez, Mississippi, and afterward at Nashville, where he was the financial secretary of the Methodist Episcopal Publishing House South.

#### Publications

Letters to Bishop Green on Apostolic Succession. 1853  
 The Creed of All Men. 1855  
 The Ecclesiastical Constitution. 1856  
 The Church and the Ministry. 1859  
 Diurturnity. 1866  
 Ecce Ecclesia. 1868  
 The City of God and the Church-makers. 1872

Adams, Thomas, A.S., M.D., D.D., was born in Kentucky and educated there. Before the Civil War, he entered the Methodist Ministry. He preached in Tennessee, joined the Mississippi Conference, on moving to that state, and became president of the Centenary College at Jackson, Louisiana. He published *Enscotidion, or The Shadow of Death*

(Edited by T. O. Summers) Methodist Episcopal  
Publishing Company, Nashville, Tennessee, 1876.

Allen, Martha E., (Mrs. J. D.) was born in Indiana, in 1849. Mrs. Allen was state president of the Equal Suffrage League of Tennessee from 1906-12. She was a writer on suffrage and temperance for the state journals, and a well known lecturer. Mrs. Allen lived in Memphis, Tennessee, where she published Rambles with Christian Endeavorers.

Anderson, Thomas H., M.D., an ante-bellum author, was born in East Tennessee. He was a man of learning and considered blood-letting a cure for all diseases. He wrote A Practical Monitor for the Preservation of Health.

Ashford, Emma, (Mrs. J. A.) composer, editor, was born in Delaware, in 1850. She was an alto soloist, an organist in various churches, and has edit The Choir Leader since 1894 and The Organist since 1897. Her home is in Nashville, Tennessee. She writes on musical subjects for various magazines and has composed numerous organ pieces, song-books, anthems, and song cycles.

Ayres, Brown, LL.D., Ph.D., D.C.L., educator, born in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1856. He was professor of Physics in Tulane University, New Orleans, for some years, and was President of the University of Tennessee in Knoxville. He wrote for various periodicals on literary and educational subjects, and was one of the consulting editors of the Library of Southern Literature.

Barbee, William J., M.D., D.D., educator, clergyman, was born in Winchester, Kentucky, in 1816. He lived in Nashville, Tennessee for many years.

#### Publications

Physical and Moral Aspects of Geology  
 The Cotton Question  
 Confirmation Without Laying on of Hands  
 Footprints of Geology  
 The Life of Peter

Baron, S. M., A.B., Ph.D., Mathematician, educator, was born at Winchester, New York, in 1859, and was educated at the University of Virginia and Johns Hopkins. He was professor of mathematics at Emory and Henry College, Virginia, from 1885 to 1893, and professor of mathematics and civil engineering at the University of the South from 1895.

#### Publications

A Treatise on the Theory of Equations  
 The Elements of Plain Surveying



Barron, Elwyn, journalist, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1855, and was educated at Robert College. He has been editorial writer and dramatic critic on The Chicago Inter-Ocean since 1879. He has published several plays, which have been produced.

#### Publications

A Moral Crime (play). 1885  
The Viking Drama (in blank verse). 1888

Baskette, G. H., editor and newspaper writer, was born in Rutherford County, Tennessee, in 1845. He edited the Murfreesboro News from 1874-82; Nashville American, 1882; Chattanooga News, 1883; People's Paper, Chattanooga, 1884; Nashville Banner, 1885-1911; Nashville Democrat, 1911-13. Also, Mr. Baskette is a writer of poems and short stories. He lives at Eastland Avenue, Nashville, Tennessee, and is Librarian of the Nashville Carnegie Library.

My first newspaper writing was done for Mr. Baskette at the age of sixteen. I well remember the narrow, paper-littered steps - two flights of them - at the old Banner office in Nashville and myself (as a fledgling journalist) climbing them so hopefully, joyfully sniffing the printer's ink, and braving the crowded reporters' room to pass to the little den

where the courtliest of editors took my small sketches with a kindly word of encouragement for the neophyte. Mr. Baskette not only took them, but printed my early efforts and paid for them, too, and his encouragement was worth far more than the money.

Baskerville, William M., Ph.D., historian, was born in Fayetteville, Tennessee, in 1850, and died in Nashville, in 1899. He was educated at Randolph-Macon College and Leipzig. In 1881, he took the chair of English at Vanderbilt University. The Library of Southern Literature calls him "An English scholar of rare attainments, a writer of graceful diction and a critic of keen analytical power".

#### Publications

(Edited)

A Legend of St. Andrew, called 'Andrias',  
with J. W. Sewell

English Drama, with J. A. Harrison

Anglo-Saxon Reader

Anglo-Saxon Dictionary

Bate, William B., was born at Castlian Springs, Tennessee, in 1826, and died in 1905. He was a first lieutenant in the Mexican War and a comrade of my father, Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel) Bolivar H. Cooke. In ante-bellum days, Governor Bate edited a paper in Gallatin called the Tenth Legion and

practiced law. He became a Confederate Major-general in the Civil War, was in the United States Senate for eighteen years, and was twice Governor of Tennessee. Governor Bate wrote for the local press and his speeches may be found in the reports of the Senate.

The home of my childhood was in the Capitol Square in Nashville and the Capitol seemed to have a fascination for me. At the age of five, I would sometimes slip away from my nurse to wander through its garden and I was usually found visiting with my friend, Governor Bate.

I can still remember the smell of the Russian-leather chairs in the Governor's suite in the Capitol, and the ruddy, handsome man, who always greeted the little runaway with cordiality.

"Will the little lady have a drink?" he would gravely ask. Then he would touch a bell and, as I always demanded bananas, he would send a negro servant for some. Busy at his piled desk, he would look up, now and then, at his small guest enjoying his treat - never too busy to make a child happy.

Beall, John B., an ante-bellum writer, was born in Tennessee. He published In Barrack and Field.

Blake, Emma Rutledge, (Mrs. Daniel), was born

in Nashville, Tennessee, before the Civil War, and was educated there. After her death, her book of poems was published. It is entitled Reliquiae.

Blake, T. C., was born in Tennessee. He published *The Old Log House*, a history of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in 1878.

Bledsoe, Albert T., LL.D., Episcopal Clergyman, was born in Kentucky, in 1809, and died in 1877. He edited the *Southern Review* for eleven years at Sewanee, Tennessee. Dr. Bledsoe graduated from West Point in 1830 and was a classmate of Robert E. Lee and Jefferson Davis. He fought Indians in the west and taught in Kenyon College. Serving through the Confederate War, he became assistant Secretary of War of the Confederate States of America. Louise Manley has dubbed him "A giant of Southern Literature".

#### Publications

Theodicy  
 Is Davis a Traitor?  
 Edwards on the Will  
 Liberty and Slavery  
 The Philosophy of mathematics

Bond, Octavia Zollicoffer, (Mrs. J. B.) was born at Gorden's Ferry, Tennessee, in 1846. She is the daughter of General Felix Zollicoffer, U.S.A.,

and through her maternal grandmother, descended from Pocahontas. Her home is in Mount Pleasant, Tennessee.

#### Publications

Old Tales Re-told  
Yester-Nashville Names

Brazeale, J. W., attorney, was born in Roane County, Tennessee, in the early part of 1800, and practiced law in Athens, where he edited The Journal. In 1844, he published at Knoxville a book of historic facts and comments on the customs of the early settlers of Tennessee, entitled, Life as it is, or Matters and Things in General.

Bright, Amanda Metcalf, was born in Kentucky, in 1822, and was educated in Alabama. For some years, she lived in Fayetteville, Tennessee. Her elder son was killed while serving in the Confederate Army, and her remaining child died soon after. To gain funds with which to erect a monument to them, she wrote a book, which Goodspeed's History of Tennessee (page 628) said, showed vivid imagination and exuberance of style. Mrs. Bright painted nature with the rare and delicate touches of a true artist".

#### Publications

Three Bernices, or Ansermo of the Craig.  
Philadelphia. 1869  
The Prince of Seir

Bricks, George Washington (See, John E. Hatcher).

Brown, Martha F., was born in Memphis, Tennessee, before the Civil War and wrote under the name "Estelle" for the Southern Literary Messenger. Her poem, Thou Art Growing Old, Mother, was said to be "the very essence of the poetry of the heart". Mrs. Brown lived in the early part of the 19th Century.

Brownlow, William G. ("Parson Brownlow"), called "The Fighting Parson", a Methodist Episcopal clergyman, was born in Virginia, in 1805, and died in 1877. He edited The Whig at Knoxville, Tennessee, from 1838 to 1861. He was an advocate of slavery, but worked against secession. Parson Brownlow was a member of the United States Senate and Governor of Tennessee during the reconstruction period, 1865-9. He died in Knoxville in 1877.

#### Publications

The Iron Wheel Examined. Nashville. 1856  
 Ought African Slavery be Perpetuated?  
 Philadelphia. 1858  
 Sketches of the Rise, Progress, and Decline of  
 Secession. 1862

Brunner, John H., educator and clergyman, was born in Tennessee, in 1825.

#### Publications

Sunday Evening Talks, M. E. Publishing House  
South. Nashville. 1879  
Union of the Churches. Nashville. 1884

Brush, George De Forest, artist, was born in Shelbyville, Tennessee, in 1855, attended the local schools, and was educated in art at the Paris Ecole des Beaux Arts under the great Gerome. He has won many prizes and medals besides the Paris Gold Medal of 1900. Mr. Brush writes for art journals. His home is in Dublin, New Hampshire.

Burgess, J. W., Ph.D., LL.D., lawyer and educator, was born in Giles County, Tennessee, in 1844. He was educated at Amherst and German Universities. In 1876, he became Professor of Political Science and Constitutional Law at Columbia University.

#### Publications

The American University  
The Middle Period  
Political Sciences and Comparative Constitutional  
Law

Burnett, Francis Hodgson (Mrs. Stephen Townsend) was born in Manchester, England, in 1849, and died at

Plandome, Long Island, in 1924. She came to Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1865.

Mrs. Burnett gathered grapes, as a child of fourteen, to earn money with which to buy paper for the writing of her first story, which she sold. Her son, Vivian Burnett, often credited with having inspired her most famous character, Little Lord Fauntleroy, is now engaged in gathering material for a biography of his mother, since her death on Long Island in 1924.

In the July number of Good Housekeeping, 1925, is the following tribute.

"When Mrs. Burnett died last October, she left a record equaled by few writers. Her first novel was published in 1877; her last one in 1921. In all the years between, she was working faithfully adding her name to books that will keep it alive forever."

In writing of her sister in the same issue, Edith Mary Jordan says:

"At New Market, Tennessee, where we first made our home, Frances taught the neighbors' children. In about eighteen months we moved to the outskirts of Knoxville, where we had a small frame house on the Clinton Pike - Frances christened it 'Noah's Ark'. It was here that she began to write. To write for publication, I mean, for she had always jotted down



her fancies as they came to her. But how in the world was she to buy paper and postage? Quite an item in days when everything had to be written out in long hand! Our brothers, who had positions, would gladly have given her the money. But, though they were very proud of her, they used to tease her about her authorship. Herbert was forever asking her how she was getting on with her tale of The Glory Milkman and the Blood-stained Pump. And Fannie was shy about her work. So she and I gathered wild grapes and got the colored women at the foot of the hill, who did our washing, to sell them on commission in the market. Then she took a neighbor, a schoolmaster, who taught in Knoxville, into her confidence, and he purchased the materials for her and dispatched her manuscripts.

The first check of Fannie's! Never did one for twice as many thousand dollars, such as she was by way of receiving in after-life, seem so enormous a sum or produce so great a thrill."

#### Publications

That Lass of Loweries'. 1877  
 Dolly, Kathleen and Surley Times. 1877  
 The Fair Barbarian. 1881  
 Through One Administration. 1883  
 The Little Lord Fauntleroy. 1886  
 Editha's Burglar. Sarah Carew. 1883  
 Little Saint Elizabeth. 1889  
 Two Little Pilgrims. The Pretty Sister of  
 Jose. 1896  
 A Lady of Quality. 1896  
 His Grace of Osmonde. 1897

The Captain's Youngest. 1898  
 In Connection With the de Willoughby Claim.  
 1899  
 The Making of a Marchioness. 1901  
 A Little Princess. 1905  
 The Shuttle. 1907  
 The Cozy Lion. 1907  
 The Good Wolf. 1908  
 Spring Cleaning. 1908  
 The Dawn of a Tomorrow. 1909  
 My Robin. 1912  
 T. Tembaron. 1913  
 Barty Crusoe and his Man, Saturday. 1914  
 The One I Knew Best of All. 1915  
 The Lost Prince. 1915  
 The Land of the Blue Flower. 1916  
 Little Hunchback zia. 1916  
 The Way to the House of Santa Claus. 1916  
 White People. 1917

Plays:

Phyllis  
 Lord Fauntleroy  
 Esmerelda  
 The Showman's Daughter  
 The First Gentleman of Europe  
 Nixie  
 A Lady of Quality

Burnett, Peter H., lawyer and author, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1807. He was a Justice of the Supreme Court and Governor of California.

Publications

The Path Which Led a Protestant Lawyer to the Catholic Church. New York. 1860  
 The American Theory of Government, with Reference to the Present Crisis. New York. 1861  
 Recollections of an Old Pioneer. 1878  
 Reasons Why We Should Love God. 1884

Byars, William V., editor and poet, was born

in Covington, Tennessee, in 1857. At one time, he was upon the staffs of the New York World and Harper's Weekly. His poems will be found in Missouri Literature. Mr. Byars lives in St. Louis.

#### Publications

Tannhauser  
The Tempting of the King

Byrne, Thomas S., Bishop of the Catholic Church, was born in Ohio, in 1842. In 1894, he was made Bishop of Nashville. Bishop Byrne, besides being an educator and an author, is a linguist of note, and has translated the homilies of the Italian author, Benomelli and, with the Very Reverend Doctor Pobesch, has translated from the Italian Dr. Alzoy's Church History in three volumes, 1874-78. Besides fulfilling the exacting duties incumbent upon the head of the Church in a city, Bishop Byrne has found time to contribute to the periodicals of his church. He is a man of deep learning and great charm, and is much loved throughout his diocese.

#### Publications

Jesus Living in the Priest. 1901  
Abridgement of Christian Doctrine

Caldwell, Lisle B., educator and clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was born in the state

of New York in 1834 and taught and preached in Tennessee for many years.

#### Publications

The Wines of Palestine. 1859  
Beyond the Grave. 1884

Caldwell, Joshua W., A.B., A.M., lawyer, was born in Athens, Tennessee, in 1856, and was educated at the University of Tennessee. He was admitted to the bar in 1877 and is interested in Civic betterment. He is an authority on Constitutional Law and Municipal Corporations. Judge Caldwell's home is in Knoxville, Tennessee. Besides writing for The Arena, Belford's, and The American History Review, Judge Caldwell has published monographs on historical subjects. His Constitutional History of Tennessee is used in the public schools of the state.

#### Publications

Studies in the Constitutional History of Tennessee. Clark Publishing Company. Cincinnati. 1895  
The Bench and Bar of Tennessee. Odgen Brothers. Nashville, Tennessee. 1898  
The Government of Tennessee. Scribner & Sons. New York. 1904  
Knoxville (In Historic Towns of the South). Putnam's. New York. 1904  
Biography, Writings, and Addresses. (Edited by the Irving Club of Knoxville.) Brandon Printing Company. Nashville.

Calhoun, Frances B., an ante-bellum writer,

was born in Tennessee. She wrote for the Southern journals at about the close of the Civil War.

Candler, W. A., D.D., LL.D., was born in Georgia in 1857 and was educated at Emory College, later becoming its President. At an early age, he entered the Methodist Ministry and edited the Christian Advocate, at which time he lived in Nashville, Tennessee. He was an orator of note and was ordained Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

#### Publications

The History of Sunday Schools. Methodist Book Concern. New York. 1880  
 Georgia's Educational Work. 1893  
 Christus Auster. Southern Methodist Publishing House. Nashville. 1899  
 The Great Revivals and The Great Republic. 1905

Carmack, Edward W., journalist and United States Senator, was born at Castilian Springs, Tennessee, in 1858. He received a legal education and became a noted orator and a debater. He was editor-in-chief of the Nashville American, the Memphis Commercial, and the Nashville Democrat. At this time he was on the Advisory Council of the Library of Southern Literature.

Mr. Carmack was killed in a street-duel with Colonel Duncan Cooper and son in 1908, as the result

of an editorial in the Nashville Tennessean, which he was then editing. While connected with the Memphis Newspaper, Carmack was elected a member of Congress in 1896, and later he was sent to the United States Senate.

Carter, Thomas Coke, A.B., D.D., M.A., clergyman of the United Brethren Church, was born in Carroll County, Tennessee, in 1851. He was President of the West Tennessee Seminary and Editor of the Advocate from 1813 to 1892. He served as Missionary to China from 1880-91. In 1905, he was made Bishop. Bishop Carter lives in Nashville. He issued a pamphlet in 1908 upon the death of Senator Carmack and published The Americanization of the South in 1911.

Carter, W. H., was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1851, and graduated from Westpoint in 1873. He received a Congressional Medal of Honor for bravery in action against the Apache Indians in 1881. He was Commandant of the Central Department of the U.S. Army at Chicago in 1917-18. He ranks as a Major General in the United States Army.

#### Publications

Horses, Saddles, and Bridles. 1906

From York Town to Santiago with the Sixteenth  
Cavalry. 1900  
Old Army Sketches. 1906  
Giles Carter of Virginia. 1909  
The American Army. 1909  
Life of Lieutenant General Chaffee

Carr, John, was an ante-bellum Tennessee  
writer. He was a Methodist Minister and wrote a  
series of sketches published in the North Carolina  
Advocate.

#### Publications

Early Times in middle Tennessee. 1851  
Biographies of Pioneer Methodist Episcopal  
Preachers  
Autobiography

Caruthers, Abram, an ante-bellum lawyer of  
Lebanon, Tennessee. About the time of the Civil War.  
Mr. Caruthers published A History of a Law Suit,  
which has been used as a text book in various law  
schools.

Cassidy, Charles, was an early Tennessee  
writer, who was said to be "The Milford Bard", who  
wrote in Field's Scrap Book. He published An Essay  
on the Passions in Gunn's Domestic Medicine, Knoxville,  
1830.

Chappell, Edwin B., A.B., D.D., was born in

Tennessee, in 1853, and was educated at Vanderbilt University. In 1883, he was ordained in the Methodist Episcopal Church South. From 1898 to 1906, he was pastor of Mc Kendree Church, Nashville, Tennessee. Since May, 1906, he has been Sunday School Editor of the Methodist publications, South, at Nashville, Tennessee.

#### Publications

Studies in the Life of John Wesley  
 Building the Kingdom  
 The Church and its Sacraments  
 Evangelism in the Sunday School

Chase, Lucian B., lawyer, was born in Vermont, in 1817. He practiced law in Tennessee before the Civil War and was a member of Congress from Tennessee in 1845. He died in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1864. He published, The History of the Polk Administration, New York, 1850.

Cisco, Jay G., soldier, statesman, and author, was born in New Orleans, in 1844. He was a Scout in the Confederate Army and in 1888 was United States Consul to Mexico. For many years he was a journalist in Nashville.

#### Publications

Historic Sumner County  
 Counties and County Seats in Tennessee



Public Men of Tennessee  
 Tennessee Authors  
 Rise and Fall of the State of Franklin

Clarke, J. Matt., was born in Tennessee before the Civil War. He published *Louella Blassingame*, 1903.

Clark, . . . , was a Tennessee writer of the early years of the nineteenth century, who compiled *A Miscellany of Prose and Poetry*, which the *Goodspeed History of Tennessee* describes as, "Something in the line of English Literature".

Clayton, . . . , was born before the Civil War and lived in Nashville, Tennessee. He published *The History of Davidson County*.

Cole, Clara, was born in Tennessee and lived in Nashville before the Civil War. The charm of her verses is found in the simple appeal, which they make to all that is unartificial, uncorrupted, truthful, and responsive. She published *Clara's Poems*, J. P. Lippincott, Philadelphia, 1861.

Colyar, S. S., Colonel and Judge, was born in Washington County, Tennessee, in 1818, and died . . . . Colonel Colyar was a member of Congress, a lawyer of

note and wrote frequently for Tennessee newspapers on literary and legal subjects. He was a friend of my father and I remember his tall spare form and high silk hat in which he always placed a silk bandanna, when he sat on our front stoop to chat and, although I was too young to be interested in his long prosy articles in the papers, which my father read so diligently, I remember his exclaiming after reading one, "Colyar's sound; Colyar's sound!"

Colonel Colyar wrote John Haywood's Biography in the reprinted edition of Haywood's Civil and Political History of the State of Tennessee, 1891, which is an excellent biography.

#### Publications

John Haywood's Biography (In Haywood's Civil and Political History of the State of Tennessee. Methodist Episcopal Publishing House, South. 1891  
 Biography of Andrew Jackson. Marshall and Bruce. Nashville. 1904

Connolly, M. W., editor, orator, and poet, was born in Canada, in 1853. In 1887, he moved to Memphis, Tennessee, where he edited the Memphis News-Scimitar.

#### Publications

Poems Wise and Otherwise  
 Biography of Walter Malone in the Library of Southern Literature

Cooke, Richard Gay, D.D., LL.D., was born in New York, in 1853, and graduated at East Tennessee Wesleyan University in 1880. He entered the Methodist Ministry in 1870. He taught Theology from 1889 to 1912 at Grant University, and was its acting President in 1897. He edited the Methodist Advocate-Journal from 1891 to 1912, and was its book editor from 1904 to 1912. Dr. Cooke was ordained Bishop of Tennessee in 1912. His home is in Helena, Montana.

#### Publications

Doctrine of the Resurrection. 1884  
 Reasons of a Church Creed. 1888  
 Christianity and Childhood. 1891  
 The Historic Episcopate. 1896  
 The History of the Ritual of the Methodist  
 Episcopal Church. 1900  
 Christ and the Critics. 1898  
 Incarnation  
 Freedom of Thought in Religious Teaching

Coyner, Charles L., was born in Virginia, in 1853, and was educated at Wesleyan College in Virginia and Washington and Lee University. He moved to Tennessee in 1903 and lives in Memphis.

#### Publications

The Life of S. B. Coyner.  
 A Green-horn in Texas.  
 A Tribute (poem).  
 Twenty Years in Texas.

Craighead, Erwin B., was born in Nashville,

Tennessee, in 1853, and was educated at Racine College, The University of Nashville, The Middle Temple, London, and Leipzig. In 1876, he was admitted to the Bar in Nashville, Tennessee, and has been in Journalism since 1877. He was, at one time, music critic and editorial writer on The New Orleans Times and now edits The Mobile Register. His home is in Mobile, Alabama.

Cross, Jane B., was born in Harrisburg, Kentucky, in 1817 and died in 1870. She was educated at Shelbyville, Kentucky. Her husband, Joseph Cross, was an Episcopal Clergyman and they lived for some time in Nashville, Tennessee. Mrs. Cross was a fluent linguist. She traveled on the continent and wrote Travel Letters for the Nashville Christian Advocate, which were published as Reflected Fragments. She also wrote for the Nashville Home Circle and Charleston Courier. She translated Florian's Conquest of Granada and published four volumes of Children's stories

#### Publications

From the Calm Center  
 Heart Blossoms  
 Wayside Flowerets  
 Duncan Adair. 1868  
 Bible Gleanings  
 Driftwood

Cumming, Kate, was born in Alabama, in 1835, and lived in Mobile. She served with the Army of Tennessee and assisted in organizing the Field Hospital in The Tennessee Confederate Army. She was Matron for the field nurses for four years.

#### Publications

Hospital Life in the Army of Tennessee.  
J. P. Morton Company. Louisville, Kentucky.  
1866  
Gleanings from the South. 1896

Cunningham, S. A., was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, in 1843. He was in the Confederate Army. After the War he edited The Shelbyville Commercial, The Chattanooga Times, and The One-Day of New York. Mr. Cunningham lived in Nashville, where he wrote upon historical subjects for magazines. His fame rests chiefly upon his founding of The Confederate Veteran Magazine, of which he was the owner and editor for years.

Curry, Jabez L., was born in 1825 in Georgia and was educated at the University of Georgia and Harvard. He was a lawyer, congressman, and soldier in the Confederate Army, also a teacher, and a Baptist Minister. Dr. Curry was from 1881 to 1885 agent for the Peabody Educational Fund, and, at

various times spent some months in Nashville. In 1885, he was minister to Spain. The unforgettable service of Dr. Curry was the development of the movement for education for all the people of the Southern States. In his Peabody work, his wise administration and wide well-directed efforts have done much to forward the work of education. Dr. Curry was a sanguine and handsome man, with a bearded face not unlike Browning's. He was sympathetic and much interested in young people. I can still remember his warm handclasp and words of encouragement to a young student of Peabody Normal College.

Dr. Curry has been well called, "a statesman of that truest sort, whose faith in the perfect ability of man was unflinching and whose ambition was to give to all men a chance to inherit the power, the beauty, and the richness of life".<sup>1</sup>

#### Publications

- Constitution of the Government of Spain.  
Harper Brothers. New York. 1889  
William E. Gladstone. B. F. Johnson.  
Richmond. 1891  
The Southern States of the American Union.  
G. P. Putnam Sons. 1894  
History of the Peabody Educational Fund.  
B. F. Johnson. Richmond. 1901  
Civic History of the Confederate States.  
B. F. Johnson. Richmond. 1901

.....  
1. Edwin H. Alderman. Library of Southern Literature.  
vol. III

Davis, Jefferson, President of the Confederate States of America, was born in Kentucky, in 1808, and died in 1889. He was Congressman, in 1845; United States Senator from Mississippi, in 1847; and Secretary of War, in 1852. President Davis was an orator of note.

After being released, on May 15, 1867, from Fortress Monroe, on bail signed by Horace Greeley, and others, Mr. Davis, broken in health and fortune by his two years imprisonment, travelled in England and France. On his return, in 1869, he lived in Memphis, at what is now 251 East Court Avenue, where he remained until 1874. After entering into several businesses, he went to live at his country home, Beauvoir, in Mississippi, in 1878.

#### Publications

The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government of America. Appleton. New York. 1881  
 Farewell to the Senate. Published in the Congressional Globe, January 22, 1861  
 Speech on the Pacific Railway. Baltimore. 1859

Davis, Varina Anne, was born in the White House of the Confederacy, at Richmond, Virginia, in 1864, and died in 1898. She was educated at home and upon the European Continent, where her illustrious father traveled after the Civil War. Miss Davis, called "Winnie", was known as "The Child

of the Confederacy".

While her father was President of a life insurance company, the family lived in Memphis, Tennessee, at 251 East Court Avenue, from 1864 to 1874.

Miss Davis and her mother lived in New York after Jefferson Davis's death. Miss Davis died at Narragansett, New York. See her biography in Library of Southern Literature, vol. 3.

#### Publications

Snake Myths

The Women of the South Before the Civil War

The Home Life of Jefferson Davis

The Life of Robert Emmett

The Veiled Doctor. 1892

A Romance of Summer Seas. 1898

Davis, Varina Howell, wife of Jefferson Davis, was born in Natchez, Mississippi, in 1826, and died in New York, in 1906.

She was educated at home and at Madam Greenland's School in Philadelphia. In 1845, she married Jefferson Davis and spent a checkered life of alternate poverty and splendor. Living in Washington, as a wife of a cabinet member, and as the mistress of the White House of the Confederacy at Richmond, gracing the modest home in Memphis, or the stately mansion of Beauvoir, or sharing the prison of her husband, she was ever dignified,



beautiful, and charming.

Before her death, she gave her Mississippi house for a home for Confederate Veterans. She has been accorded a high place among the Southern writers for her chaste and finished style. Mrs. Davis lived in Memphis for five years after her husband's release from Fortress Monroe. She contributed to magazines and periodicals and published a life of her husband. <sup>1</sup>

#### Publication

Jefferson Davis, the Ex-President of the Confederate States. 2 vols. 1881

Davis, Reuben, jurist, was born in Tullahoma, Tennessee, in 1813, and removed to Mississippi. In 1857, he went to Congress, where he remained until 1861.

He was a Brigadier General in the Confederate army.

#### Publication

Recollections of Mississippi and Mississippians. Boston. 1899

Doak, H. M., Soldier, Journalist, statesman, was born in North Carolina, in 1841, of Scotch ancestry,

.....  
1. Her biography is in the Library of Southern Literature. Vol. III

being a descendent of the noble Stirling family and a long line of clergyman. His father taught him at home and at fourteen he was proficient in violin and piano, and could repeat Aristophanes' Frogs in the original. In writing me of his education, Colonel Doak says, "I learned to read French at an early age and dabbled much in languages, never reaching proficiency in any tongue. I learned to read Spanish to enjoy Don Quixote, German to know Goethe and Schiller, and Italian to read Dante in the original. I know the epic poets: Homer, Milton, Vergil, and Dante. I have spent so much of my life in war, law, and journalism, followed by forty years clerical labors, as clerk of the United States Courts, that I have had but little time to devote to literature."

Martin Academy, renamed after the Revolution "Washington College", was founded by H. U. Doak's great grandfather, the Reverend Samuel Doak. The greatgrandfather, grandfather, and father, all Princeton men, were its successive presidents and the pastors of the old Salem Church, which Samuel Doak founded. The descendent of these academic men of God, however, was a man of action, not of prayer. He studied law.

At the secession of Tennessee from the Union, he joined the Knoxville Guards, becoming Sergeant-major. Of his battle-years, he writes, " I went into the war

feeling 'the world's an oyster that I, with sword, will open', but after the battle of Fishing Creek, where my friend, General Zolicoffer, was killed, I cared no more by whom or how that oyster was opened, but I went on and did my duty to the bitter end (although I was exempt after the battle of Shiloh, where I was wounded), until the surrender at Appomattox Courthouse, where I was serving as an officer in General Lee's army. He was the greatest of soldiers, unless Bonaparte be excepted, and, morally, the greatest of men."

From Shiloh, Colonel Doak went into the Confederate Navy and commanded The Charleston, in the Charleston harbor. He was also in command of Cape Fear. At Fort Fisher he was captured, while wounded by an exploding shell, and sent to Fortress Monroe. When exchanged with prisoners, he was sent south and reentered the Confederate navy again, serving until the end of the War.

For twenty years after the Civil War, Colonel Doak engaged in editorial work. He was editor-in-chief of the Nashville American, owner of the Nashville Banner and the Memphis Avalanche, and editor-in-chief of the News-Journal of Cincinnati. For some years, he was associated with the great Henry Watterson in newspaper work.

At eighty-five, this "Grand Old Man" of Tennessee is still active. He is the Chief Clerk of the Federal Court and lives on his estate, Cedar Wold, at Nashville. Colonel Doak has written his war reminiscences and a volume of Peace Memories to be published by the Tennessee State Historical Society after his death. His story, *The Wagonnauts Abroad*, is descriptive of two wagon tours made through the mountains of North Carolina.

#### Publication

*The Wagonnauts Abroad* by A. T. Ramp.  
Southwestern Publishing House. Nashville.  
1902.

Donelson, Andrew Jackson, was born near Nashville, in 1800, and died in Memphis in 1871. He was named for his distinguished relative, President Jackson. He was a graduate of West Point and served his Uncle as aide, when Jackson was the Territorial Governor of Florida. He was Minister to Russia, and later practiced law at Memphis. In the eighties, his family lived near my cousins, in the vicinity of Laurel Street, in Nashville. I remember when all was excitement in my uncle's family, for Mrs. Donelson had lent my cousin one of Mrs. Jackson's hooped dresses to wear to a costume ball, and so very handsome did

she look in it, that Mr. Donelson's nephew said that her appearance proved that a Southern girl could grace any station, and even add distinction to a gown of the President's wife.

#### Publication

Reports of Exploration. Washington. 1855

Dresslar, F. B., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., was born in Indiana, in 1858, and was educated at the University of Indiana. He taught in the Universities of Alabama and California, and has been Professor of Social Hygiene at the Peabody College for Teachers in Nashville, Tennessee, since 1912. Besides writing for psychological and educational journals, Dr. Dresslar has published many texts.

#### Publications

Superstition and Education. 1907  
 Co-Editor with S. Kingsley of Moral Training  
 in the Public School. 1908  
 American Schoolhouses and Grounds. 1911  
 School Hygiene. 1913  
 Rural Schoolhouses and Grounds. 1914  
 Open Air Schools. 1916  
 Auxiliary Schools of Germany. (Translated  
 from the German) 1907

Du Bose, Horace N., D.D., poet, author, clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, was born in Alabama, in 1858. He was educated at Emory and Henry College. He held various pulpits

in the South.

He was editor of the Pacific Methodist Advocate, published at San Francisco, from 1890 to 1894; of the Epworth Era, 1898 to 1910; book-editor of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and editor of The Methodist Quarterly Review, published at Nashville, from 1915 to 1918. In 1918, he was made Bishop and stationed at Berkeley, California.

#### Publications

Rupert Wise (poem). 1889  
 Unto the Dawn. 1896  
 Planting the Cross. 1902  
 Margaret. 1905  
 The Gang of Six. 1906  
 Life of Doctor Barbee. 1906  
 The Symbol of Methodism. 1907  
 Life at its Best. 1908  
 Francis Ashby. 1909  
 Life of Bishop Joshua Soule. 1910  
 History of Methodism. 1916  
 Consciousness of Jesus. 1917  
 Intermediate Graded Sunday School Series  
 Numerous pamphlets and booklets  
 Aftermath Series, a Symposium of Critical  
 Reviews of Problems of Biblical Criticism.  
 (editor and contributor.) 12 vols. 1923

Du Bose, William H., M.A., D.D., born in Abbeville, South Carolina, in 1870. He was educated at Sewanee and Oxford. In 1898, he was ordained and was rector of Christ Church, Tracy City, Tennessee, from 1898 to 1916, and of the Chapel of the Holy Comforter, Mount Eagle, Tennessee, since 1916. He has been professor of Old Testament Language and

Interpretation at the University of the South since 1898. He is the author of published sermons and pamphlets.

DuBose, William P., S.T.D., was born in South Carolina, in 1836, and was educated at the University of Virginia and Columbia. He was Adjutant and Chaplain in the Confederate Army. Dr. DuBose was ordained into the Episcopal ministry in 1865, and was Dean of the Theological Department of the University of the South.

#### Periodicals

- Soteriology of the New Testament. Longmans-Greene. 1906
- Ecumenical Councils. Scribners' Sons
- The Gospel in the Gospels. Longmans-Greene. 1906
- The Gospel According to St. Paul. Longmans-Greene. 1907

Eaton, Thomas T., D.D., L.T.D., was born in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, in 1845, and died in 1907. He was educated at Washington and Lee University and was ordained in 1870. Dr. Eaton was editor of the Western Recorder for many years.

#### Publications

- The Angels
- Talks to Children
- Talks on Getting Married
- The Bible on Women's Public Speaking
- Wives and Husbands

The Theater  
 Santification  
 The Cruse of the Kaiserin  
 Joseph Madison Pendleton

Faxon, Henry W., was born in New York and died in 1864. In 1843, he moved to Clarksville, Tennessee. Faxon was a newspaper writer and a poet of unusual ability. His masterpiece, *The Beautiful Snow*, was one of the best known poems in America and has been claimed by other writers. He was editor of *The Primitive Standard*, *Episcopal Journal*, and *Clarksville Jeffersonian*.

Fielding, Fanny, (See Upshaw, Mary).

Fitzgerald, Oscar P., Bishop, was born in North Carolina, in 1829, and died, in 1911. At fourteen, he began working on the *Lynchburg (Virginia) Republican*. In 1852, he was on the staff of the *Richmond Examiner*. He moved to Macon, Georgia, in 1853, where he edited *The Macon Telegraph*. In 1854, Bishop Fitzgerald sailed to California, as a missionary, crossing the Isthmus of Panama to preach in the mining camps and the new towns of California. He edited the *Pacific Methodist* in 1858. From 1867 to 1871, he was Superintendent of Public Instruction of California. In 1877, he established *Fitzgerald's*



Home-Newspaper. In 1878, he became editor of the Christian Advocate at Nashville, which he edited for twelve years. In 1890, he was ordained Bishop.

Bishop Fitzgerald was a frequenter of my father's home and was a beautiful and beneficent being. This designation may seem extravagant but those, who knew and loved him, will attest to its peculiar fitness, on account of the serene beauty of his countenance, the dignity of his tall, spare form, and the charm and the courtesy of his manner.

#### Publications

California Sketches. Methodist Publishing House. Nashville, Tennessee.  
 Dr. Summers, A Life Study. Nashville, Tennessee.  
 Christian Growth. Nashville, Tennessee.  
 The Life of McFerrin. Nashville, Tennessee.  
 The Whetson. Nashville, Tennessee.  
 Centenary Cameos. Nashville, Tennessee.  
 Bible Nights. Nashville, Tennessee.  
 Sunset Views. Nashville, Tennessee.  
 Fifty Years; Upper Room Meditation. Nashville, Tennessee.

Floyd, Archibald C., A.B., LL.D., journalist, editor, lawyer, was born in North Carolina, in 1857, and graduated at the University of North Carolina. From 1905 to 1910, he was City Judge of Memphis, Tennessee.

Judge Floyd edited the Columbia Herald, in 1887; The Knoxville Sentinel, from 1893 to 1894; and the Chattanooga News, 1902.

### Publications

The Scotch Irish in America. 9 vols. Robert Clark, Cincinnati, and Methodist Episcopal Publishing House South, Nashville, Tennessee

Floyd, Mary Faith, (See, MacAdoo, Mary Floyd)

Folk, Edgar E., M.A., D.D., editor and publisher, Baptist Clergyman, was born in Haywood County, Tennessee, in 1856, and began editing the Baptist Reflector in 1888. His home was in Nashville, Tennessee.

### Publications

The Mormon Monster  
Folk McQuiddy  
Discussion on Plan of Salvation  
Baptist Principles  
Southern Pilgrims in Eastern Lands

Foote, Henry S., was born in Virginia, in 1800, and died in 1880. He was educated in Washington College, was a member of the United States Senate, Governor of Mississippi, and lived in Nashville, Tennessee, for many years. He served as Director of the Mint at New Orleans under President Grant.

His speeches published in the Congressional Globe form an important contribution to the thought of the times.

### Publications

Texas and Texans  
 War of the Rebellion  
 Bench and Bar of the Southwest  
 Reminiscences  
 History of the Civil War

Foster, R. V., D.D., was born in Tennessee, in 1845, and was for many years Professor of Theology in the Presbyterian Seminary at Lebanon, Tennessee. Dr. Foster was a well known contributor upon religious subjects to encyclopedias and reviews.

### Publications

Study of Theology. Fleming Revel. 1889  
 Old Testament Theology. Fleming Revel. 1890  
 Commentary on Epistle to the Romans. Cumberland Presbyterian Publishing House. Nashville, Tennessee. 1895  
 Systematic Theology. Cumberland Presbyterian Publishing House. Nashville, Tennessee. 1898  
 Commentaries on Sunday School Lessons. Cumberland Presbyterian Publishing House. Nashville, Tennessee. 1881

Franklin, Willie, one of the early poets of Tennessee, was born before the Civil War, and lived in Tennessee and Texas, publishing L'Anne and Other Poems.

French, Virginia L., was born in Virginia, in 1830, and died, in 1891, at her home at McMinnville, Tennessee. Until 1881, Miss French taught in

Memphis and from 1848 to 1852 she was associated with the Southern Ladies Book, published in New Orleans. She was editor of the Crusador and The Ladies Home, published in Atlanta, Georgia, in 1866. Some of her poems may be found in Women of the South by Mary Forrest, Derby and Company, New York, 1861, and edited by Jenny Clark, Lippincott and Company, Philadelphia, 1896.

#### Publications

Wind Whispers, Poem. 1856  
 The Lost Louisianian  
 Legends of the South  
 Darling Tonia  
 My Roses  
 One or Two  
 Iztaliexo (Mexican Tragedy)  
 The Lady of Talo, Drama.

Fry, Benjamin J., D.D., clergyman, was born in Rutledge, Tennessee, in 1824. He was President of Woffington College for Young Ladies.

#### Publication

The Biography of Bishops Whatcoat, McKendree, Roberts, and George

Gailor, Thomas F., D.D., S.T.D., Episcopal Bishop, educator, author, was born in Mississippi, in 1856. He was rector at Pulaski, Tennessee, and was Professor in the University of the South from 1862 to 1890; Vice Chancellor from 1890 to 1893; and was

appointed Bishop of Tennessee in 1898. His home is in Memphis, Tennessee. Bishop Gailor is on the Board of the Library of Southern Literature.

#### Publications

Apostolic Succession  
 The Divine Event  
 Things New and Old  
 The Trust of the Episcopate  
 A Manual of Devotion  
 The Puritan Reaction  
 The Master's Word  
 Apostolic Order  
 Christianity and Education

Garland, A. H., was born in Tipton County, Tennessee, in 1832, and died in 1899. He was educated in Kentucky, practiced law in Arkansas, and served in the Confederate Army. He was a member of the United States Senate, Governor of Arkansas, and Attorney General under President Cleveland. Mr. Garland practiced law in Washington, D.C., He was a writer for the press of his times, an orator, and his speeches may be found in the United States Senate's reports of 1877-1885.

Garrett, William R., Ph.D., was born in Virginia and died in 1904. He was educated at William and Mary College and The University of Nashville, and served in the Confederate Army. He was, for many years, Professor of History in Peabody

Normal College, Nashville, Tennessee, and editor of the American Historical Magazine.

#### Publications

The South Carolina Session and the North Boundary of Tennessee. Methodist Episcopal Publishing House. Nashville. 1884

The South as a factor in the Territorial Expansion of the United States. Published in Confederate Military History. Confederate Publishing Company. Atlanta, Georgia. 1889

History of Tennessee. Ginn and Company. Boston.

Geology of Tennessee. Ginn and Company. Boston.

Gattlinger, August, Tennessee Scientist and botanist, who made the first classification of the flora of Tennessee, was the author of several text-books on botany.

Gaut, John M., LL.D., lawyer and publisher, was born in Cleveland, Tennessee, in 1841. He was educated in the Missouri Valley College and practiced law in Nashville, Tennessee. Mr. Gaut was Judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee and General Manager of a Baptist Publishing Company from 1870 to 1901.

#### Publications

Cumberland; The Story of a Name. 1901

Gibson, Henry R., A.B., A.M., LL.D., lawyer, lecturer, and author, was born in Maryland in 1837. He edited the Knoxville Republican from 1879 to 1885,

and the Chronicle from 1883 to 1884. He was United States Pension Agent in Knoxville, Tennessee, where he lived. He was consulting Editor of the American and English Encyclopedia of Law and taught in the Tennessee Medical College for twenty-two years; from 1895 to 1905, he served as member of Congress.

#### Publications

Suits in Chancery  
The Maid of Redenfayne

Gillespie, Helena West, was born and educated in Tennessee and wrote before the Civil War. She lived in Texas and died there.

#### Publication

Tennyson's Picture and other Poems

Goodloe, Albert T., clergyman and physician, was born in Tennessee, in the early part of 1800, and lived in Arkansas. He kept a diary of the Civil War which was printed as Some Rebel Relics from the Seat of War, 1893.

Goodspeed, . . . , Tennessee author, who published Goodspeed's History of Tennessee in Nashville, 1883.

Granbery, John C., M.A., D.D., Bishop of the

Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was born in Virginia, in 1829, and died, in 1907. He graduated at Randolph Macon College and was Chaplain in the Confederate Army. Bishop Granbery was Professor of Moral Philosophy and theology in Vanderbilt University for seven years. He was made Bishop in 1882.

#### Publications

Bible Dictionary  
 Twelve Sermons  
 Experience, The Crowning Evidence of The  
 Christian Religion

Graves, Adelia Spencer, was born in 1821 in Ohio and died in 1895. In girlhood, she removed to Kingsville, Tennessee. In 1850, her husband, Z. C. Graves, founded Mary Sharpe College at Winchester, Tennessee, where she taught Latin and rhetoric. She wrote many poems, tales, and a serial, Ruined Lives, was published in The Southern Depositor of Memphis, Tennessee, and S. E. Clusabal was published in the Baptist Magazine of Memphis Tennessee. Eight volumes of compilations of her works in The Childrens' Book (magazine) were published by the Baptist Sunday School Union.

#### Publications

Jeptha's Daughter, a drama  
 Woman: Her Education, Aims, Sphere, Influence,  
 and Destiny



Graves, James R., Baptist Clergyman and educator, was born in Vermont, in 1820, and died in Tennessee, in 1893. He was Principal of the Keysville Academy for many years and taught and preached in Nashville, where he came in 1845. He was the editor of the Tennessee Baptist.

#### Publications

The Great Iron Wheel. 1880  
 Christian Baptism. 1881  
 The Work of Christ. 1883  
 The Parables and Prophecies of Christ. 1887  
 The First Baptist Church of America. 1890  
 The Desire of all Nations.  
 The Watchman's Reply  
 Terilemma  
 The Bible Doctrine of the Middle Life  
 Exposition of Modern Spiritualism  
 New Hymn and Tune Book  
 The Little Seraph  
 Old Landmarks

Green, Alexander P., was born in 1806 in Sevier County, Tennessee, and died in 1874. He helped to organize the Methodist Publishing House, South, in Nashville and was a Methodist Clergyman. He was an authority on Indian lore.

#### Publication

The Church in the Wilderness

Green, Nathan, LL.D., educator, was born in Winchester, Tennessee, in 1827, and was educated at Columbia University. He was Professor of Law in the

Cumberland University in 1856 and Chancellor in 1873. His home was in Lebanon, Tennessee. Dr. Green's writings are noted for their terse humor.

#### Publications

The Tall Man of Winton  
Sparks from a Back Log

Gross, Alexander, was born in Kentucky, in 1852, and was educated at the University of Louisville. He was ordained by the Methodist Episcopal Church South and was Professor of New Testament Greek in Vanderbilt University for seventeen years.

#### Publications

Edited Homilies of Chrysostom on Gallatians  
and Ephesians  
Life of S. P. Holcomb. Courier-Journal.  
Louisville, Kentucky. 1888  
History of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.  
Scribners. 1894  
The Beginnings of Methodism in the South.  
Bingham and Smith. 1897  
The Son of Man. 1899

Guild, Josephus C., lawyer, was born in Tennessee, in 1802, and died, in 1883.

#### Publication

Old Times in Tennessee

Gunn, John C., M.D., lived in Tennessee in the early part of 1800 and published Gunn's Domestic Medicine at Knoxville in 1830.

Gwin, William M., orator, politician, writer for the press, was born in Sumner County, Tennessee, in 1805, and died in New York City, in 1885. He served as United States Senator from Tennessee and his speeches are published in the Congressional Records.

Hale, William T., author, poet, editor, was born in Liberty, Tennessee, in 1857. He graduated from the Liberty Academy and studied law in a private office. For eight years, he practiced law at Liberty and Lebanon, Tennessee. He worked on the Memphis Commercial Appeal from 1895 to 1896 and the St. Louis Post Dispatch in 1896. Since 1917, he has been on the staff of the Nashville Tennessean and lives in Nashville. In The Independent Magazine of November 22, 1900, Maurice Thompson says of him, "Here Will T. Hale blows his flute tones, a wholesome sort of music, authentically human and good". Mr. Hale is a lover of nature and of mankind, and his success lies in the fact that, like Riley and Stanton, he sings of common things and glorifies them.

#### Publication

Poems and Dialect Pieces. L. M. Anderson and Company. Lebanon, Tennessee. 1894  
 Showers and Sunshine. Gayaso Book Company. Memphis, Tennessee. 1896  
 Divorce and Land Laws of Tennessee. 1880  
 The Backward Trail. Cumberland Presbyterian Publishing Company. 1890  
 An Autumn Lane. Methodist Episcopal Publishing

House. 1899  
 Great Southerners. 1900  
 True Stories of Jamestown. 1907  
 Folk Lore of the Tennessee Hill People. 1911  
 A History of Tennessee. 8 vol. 1913  
 A History of DeKalb County. 1915  
 A Daughter of Diblaim. 1922

Hallum, John, lawyer, was born in Tennessee, in 1833, but settled in Arkansas, where he lived the rest of his life.

#### Publications

The History of Arkansas. 1887  
 The Diary of an Old Lawyer. 1895  
 Life on the Frontier

Hamill, Howard M., D.D., was born in Alabama, in 1847, and was educated at the College of Alabama. He was a Confederate soldier. From 1896 to 1902, Dr. Hamill was Field Secretary of the International Sunday School Association. His home is in Nashville, Tennessee, and he is the editor of the Legion of Honor Normal Course of study.

#### Publications

The International Lesson History  
 The Bible and its Books

Hammond, Lillie Hardy, was born in Newark, New Jersey, in 1859, and lived in Franklin, Tennessee. She is the author of The Master Word, published in 1905.

Happy, John, (See Roberts, Albert).

Harben, Will N., was born in Georgia, in 1858, and died in 1919, at Dalton. His youth was spent in Georgia. He did not attempt to write until after he was twenty-eight years old. For some years he was a merchant in various Georgia towns and lived in Knoxville, Tennessee, for some time. Mrs. Annie McKinney, in writing me of his life in Tennessee, says, "Will Harben? Yes, I am very proud of the fact that mine was the first home in Tennessee that Mr. Harben entered. A friend of mine, who has a genius for finding out worthwhile people, told me that she had met a talented young man, Will Harben, who had opened a ten cent store here (Knoxville). 'Now, don't be snobbish, Annie, he is not a ten-cent man', she said, 'and I want you to let me invite him to your house and I feel that you will never regret it.' So, I came to know and admire this hard working writer and I was pleased when I was requested to write the sketch of him in the Library of Southern Literature."

Will Harben had many struggles before his ability was recognized, and it was not until he began writing about his own mountain folk that he gained recognition. Mr. Harben is thoroughly American in

his viewpoint and typically Southern in his outlook. His style is direct and realistic. He was editor of Youth's Companion from 1891 to 1893.

#### Publications

- White Marie. Cassells and Company. New York. 1899  
 Almost Persuaded. Street and Smith. New York. 1890  
 The Land of the Changing Sun. Merriam Publishing Company. Springfield, Massachusetts. 1894  
 North Georgia Sketches. McClurg. Chicago. 1900  
 The Carruthers Affair. Street and Smith. New York. 1895  
 The North Walk Mystery. Street and Smith. New York. 1899  
 The Women Who Trusted Me. Altnus Publishing Company. Philadelphia. 1901  
 Westerfedt. Harper Brothers. New York. 1901  
 Abner Daniel. Harper Brothers. New York. 1901  
 The Substitute. Harper Brothers. New York. 1902  
 The Georgian. 1904  
 Pole Baker. 1905  
 Mama Linda. 1907  
 Gilbert Neal. 1908  
 The Redemption of Kenneth Galt. 1909  
 Dixie Hart. 1910  
 Jane Dawson. 1911  
 Paul Rundle. 1912  
 The Desired Woman. 1913  
 The New Clarion. 1914  
 The Second Choice. 1915  
 The Triumph. 1917

Harris, George W., was born in Pennsylvania, in 1814, and died in 1869. He moved to Knoxville at an early date. For some years he was a steamboat captain, and then became Postmaster of Knoxville. In 1843, he began a series of humorous stories for

The New York Spirit of the Times. They were signed S. L. From 1858 to 1861, he wrote Sut Lovingood's Yarns for the Nashville papers. These were published in book form in 1867. The book was edited by "Bill arp", Charles Smith of Georgia. Mr. Smith found it necessary "to prune the peculiarities" of his unlettered countryman and to remodel his orthography, "believing that his humor would be better understood". "Certainly Harris's writing, if not generally typical of high humor, displays a temper and measure of the southern strain."<sup>1</sup>

Harris is chiefly interesting because he was a pioneer in the type of literature perfected by Mark Twain. Today, humorists, like Harris, are hardly known. Their books are out of print and in ignoring them, we lose a deal of true humanity. Although he was coarse, Harris's Sut Lovingood had much native mother wit.

Harrison, W. P., editor, lived in Nashville, Tennessee. He edited The Southern Methodist Review for many years and also over a hundred books.

#### Publications

Theophilus Walton. 1858

.....  
1. Moses: The Literature of the South, p. 237

The Living Christ. 1884  
 The High Church-man Disarmed. 1886  
 Lights and Shadows of Fifty Years. 1883  
 (Published under the name "Henry Hartwell")

Hatcher, John E. (George Washington Bricks), poet and journalist, was born in Virginia. He was educated at Columbia, Tennessee, and from 1851 to 1858 published a paper there. He was State Librarian until 1860, when he left Nashville. He served under Bragg in the army of Tennessee. He edited the Atlanta Daily Register; in 1865, the Mobile Advertiser and Register. His rhymes, which were of a humorous character, are quoted in J. W. Davidson's Living writers of the South, published in 1869.

Hawkins, W. S., was born in Tennessee before the Civil War. He was a nephew of General A. P. Stewart. Hawkins was in the Civil War. He wrote a number of poems in a Northern Prison, from which the close of the war released him. His poem, A Prison Scene, a pathetic glimpse of prison life during the war, is published in S. A. Link's Pioneers of Southern Literature, page 368.

Hawthorne, James B., Baptist clergyman, was born in Alabama, in 1837, and died in Richmond, Virginia, in 1910. He lived in Richmond, Atlanta,



and in Nashville, Tennessee. He was an eloquent preacher and a noted orator.

#### Publications

Paul and the Women. Louisville. 1891  
The Cloud of Witnesses. 1907

Haynes, Landon C. was born in Elizabeth-town, Tennessee, in 1816, and died in Memphis, in 1875. He was a great orator, lawyer, a member of the Confederate Senate, and an uncle of Governor Robert L. Taylor, of Tennessee. His works, public speeches, and *Apostrophe to East Tennessee* are given in *Southern Literature* by Louise Manley-Johnson Publishing Company, Richmond, 1907, and *The Library of Southern Literature*, vol. XVI, p. 95.

Heiskell, F. S., editor and politician, was born in Tennessee before the civil war and in 1816 he established *The Register* in Knoxville, Tennessee, where he and Hugh Brown had a printing shop. Heiskell was a political power in the Jackson and Adams campaign of 1836, and wrote many vigorous articles in defense of his party.

Helmes, W. T., Episcopal clergyman, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee. About the close of the

Civil War, he published a poem, *Moses Resisted*, in two volumes.

Hendrix, Eugene, LL.D., D.D., Bishop in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was born at Fayette, Missouri, in 1847, and lives in Kansas City, Missouri. Bishop Hendrix was ordained in 1886 and founded a Mission in Brazil. He was President of Fayette College, 1876-86, and has the distinction of owning the original manuscript of a diary kept by John Wesley while in America, 1836-37.

#### Publications

Bishop Hendrix Around the World  
 Skilled Labor for the Master. Bingham and Smith. Nashville, Tennessee.  
 The Religion of the Incarnation. Bingham and Smith. Nashville, Tennessee.  
 The Personality of the Holy Spirit.

Hinds, J. D., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., LL.D., was born in North Carolina, in 1847, and was educated at Cumberland University, Harvard, and the University of Berlin. Dr. Hinds was President of Peabody College, Nashville, Tennessee, 1907-10.

#### Publications

The Use of Tobacco  
 Charles Darwin  
 Inorganic Chemistry  
 Chemistry by Experiment  
 Qualitative Analysis

Hodge, Samuel, D.D., Presbyterian Clergyman, was born in Sullivan County, Tennessee, in 1829, and was educated at the University of Iowa.

#### Publication

The Centenary of the New Bethel Presbyterian Church in Tennessee

Hodge, Moses D., was born in Virginia, in 1818, and died, in 1899. He was a Presbyterian clergyman, educated at Hampden-Sydney College and the Union Theological Seminary. He edited The Centenary Presbyterian at Nashville, Tennessee. Dr. Hoge ran the blockade, during the Civil War, and sailed to England for Bibles given to him by the Earl of Shaftesbury and the British Foreign Bible Society. These he distributed to the soldiers. He was a student of life and men, and wrote with great precision and elegance of style.

#### Publications

The Success of Christianity, Our Evidence of Its Divine Origin  
Address at the Unveiling of the Stonewall Jackson Statue at Richmond, Virginia, printed with Addresses and Papers in the Life of Doctor Hoge. Richmond, Virginia.

Holland, Robert A., Episcopal clergyman, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1844, and for many

years was Director of St. Georges' Church in St. Louis, Missouri.

#### Publications

The Philosophy of the Real Presence  
 The Relation of Philosophy to Agnosticism and Religion  
 Proofs of Immortality  
 Midsummer's Night's Dream: An Interpretation  
 What is the Use of Going to Church?

Holloway, Elizabeth Howell, was born in Tennessee before the Civil War and published a book of short stories, Crag and Pine.

Holloway, Laura Carter, was born in 1848, in Nashville, Tennessee. She was one of the first Tennessee women to gain recognition as a public speaker. Henry Ward Beecher said that her lecture, The Perils of the Hour, or A Woman's Place in America, was a masterpiece.

#### Publications

Ladies of the White House  
 Mothers of Great Men

Hopkins, John L., was born in Madisonville, Tennessee, in 1828, and married Mary E. Cooke. He occupied the bench of the circuit court of Atlanta, Georgia for several years.

### Publications

Annotated Penal Code  
The Law of Personal Injuries

Hoss, E. E., D.D., LL.D., Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was born in Jonesboro, Tennessee, in 1849. He was President of Martha Washington College, and later of Henry and Emory College. Dr. Hoss was Professor in Vanderbilt University and for many years has been a Bishop and Editor of the Christian Advocate at Nashville. He is an effective speaker and an elegant writer. He contributed to the History of Nashville, published in 1888.

### Publications

Discussions in Theology. Barbee and Smish.  
Nashville, 1887  
Regeneration. 1899  
The New Age. (In Merick Lectures.) 1906  
Southern Methodism. 1909

Howell, Robert B., Baptist Clergyman, was born in Wayne County, North Carolina, in 1801, and died in 1868. He was pastor of the First Baptist Church of Nashville for many years, and wrote upon religious subjects. Some of his works were produced in England.

### Publications

Terms of Sacramental Communion. Philadelphia.  
1841  
Howell on the Deaconship. 1840

The Way of Salvation. 1849  
 The Evils of Infant Baptism. 1851  
 The Cross. 1854  
 The Covenants. 1856  
 Early Baptists of Virginia. 1876

Humes, Thomas W., was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1815, and was educated at the East Tennessee College. He became a Newspaper man. In 1843, he was ordained into the Protestant Episcopal Ministry. He was rector of St. John's Church at Knoxville, and in 1865, he was elected President of the East Tennessee University. As the building had been used by both the Confederates and Federals as a hospital, Dr. Humes gave much time and money for the needed repairs. His students had served in the War and so had no preparatory training for college. So, irrespective of age, he entered them all as freshmen and all took a classical course under his direction. In 1879, the school was reorganized as the University of Tennessee, with Dr. Humes as its President. He taught Ethics and Religion in the University and served as its head until 1884, when he went into the ministry. Dr. Humes died at Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1892. His book, Loyal Mountaineers, was published in 1889.

Humphreys, W. H., was born in Montgomery

County, Tennessee, in 1806, and died in Nashville, in 1883. He was educated at Transylvania University. He was United States District Judge under President Pierce.

#### Publication

Volume of Reports of the Supreme Court of Tennessee. (Nashville, 1838-1851)

Humphries, Milton W., Ph.D., LL.D., was born in Virginia, in 1844, and served as a gunner in the Civil War under Robert E. Lee. He took degrees at Vanderbilt and Leipzig, and taught Greek at Vanderbilt University. For ten years he was assistant editor of the *Revue des Revues*. Dr. Humphries was long connected with the University of Virginia.

#### Publications

The Clouds (Aristophanes). Ginn and Company. 1885

Antigone of Sophocles. Harper Brothers. 1881

Demosthenes' On The Crown. 1913

Ingersol, Henry H., lawyer and judge, was born in Ohio, in 1844. He was Dean of the Law School of the University of Tennessee for several years and lives in Knoxville, Tennessee.

#### Publications

Barton's Suits in Equity. 1886 (Edited)

Ingersol on Corporations. 1902

Ingram, Martin V., was born in Montgomery County, Tennessee, in 1832. He was a hatter. At the age of seventeen, he took charge of his father's plantation and slaves. In 1860, he manufactured wagons in Clarksville, Tennessee. He was in the Confederate Army. At the close of the war he published The Register, at Springfield, Tennessee, and at Clarkeville, The Tobacco Leaf.

On page 833 of Goodspeed's History of Tennessee, <sup>1</sup> we find the following: "A remarkable occurrence was connected with the family of John Bell near Adams Station, Tennessee. This occurred before the Civil War and people came from miles to witness the manifestation of the Bell Witch. It was invisible to the eye, yet it would hold conversations and shake hands. It delighted in tormenting the children of Bell, slapping and pinching them and laughing at their cries. It destroyed furniture and distracted the family for years. That all this occurred, will not be disputed, nor will a rational explanation be attempted." Mr. Ingram published The Authenticated History of the Bell Witch at Clarkeville, in 1894.

Ivey, Thomas N., A.B., A.M., D.D., Methodist

.....  
1. Nashville. 1883



Clergyman, was born in Marion, South Carolina, in 1860. He is a member of the Kappa Sigma Fraternity. Dr. Ivey edited the Raleigh Christian Advocate from 1896 to 1910. He was Editor-in-Chief of the Christian Advocate in Nashville, Tennessee.

#### Publications

Annual Yearbook of the Methodist Episcopal  
Church South  
Bildad Akero

Johnson, Andrew, President of the United States, was born in 1808, in North Carolina, and died in 1875. He taught himself to read and became an apprentice to a taylor. In 1820, he went to Greenville, Tennessee, and after his marriage, his wife taught him to write. It must be apparent the strength of mind and will he had to rise from such beginnings, to overcome such surroundings and obstacles, and to achieve the highest position in the nation. Andrew Johnson used the spare hours of his trade and the evenings in constant study. By the time he entered public life, he had acquired a vocabulary and style in speaking and writing, which made him the equal in debate of his peers. At Greenville, Tennessee, he took part in College debates. In 1843, he became Governor of Tennessee, and in 1853, he went to the United States Senate. Lincoln appointed him Military Governor of

Tennessee. Johnson was the advocate of the Liberal Homestead Bill and the Kansas-Nebraska Bill. While he was against secession, he was in favor of slavery. He was Vice-President with Lincoln. He served four years as President, returning to Tennessee in 1869, and then went to the United States Senate. His public papers and orders from 1865 to March 1869 will be found in the Congressional Records of those dates.

#### Publications

Messages and Papers of Andrew Johnson in  
 Messages and Papers of the Presidents by  
 James D. Richardson.  
 Speech on Homestead Bill in Library of Southern  
 Literature. Gaylord Brothers. New York.  
Ibid., Library of Southern Literature. vol. 6  
 Martin and Hoyt

Johnson, Ashley S., A.B., A.M., LL.D., was born in Knox County, Tennessee, in 1857, and was educated at Hiram College and the University of Tennessee. In 1893, he founded and became President of the Johnson Biblical College of Kimberlin Heights, Tennessee.

#### Publications

The Great Controversy  
 The Tennessee Evangelist  
 Letters to a Young Methodist Preacher  
 Out of the Darkness into Light  
 The Life of Trust  
 Moses or Christ  
 Ten Lessons on Bible Study  
 Bible Readings and Sermon Outline  
 In Our Plea  
 The Self Interpreting New Testament

The Resurrection and the Future Life  
 A Condensed Bible Cyclopedic  
 The Holy Spirit and the Human Mind

Jones, Joseph, M.D., was born in Georgia, in 1833, and died in New Orleans, in 1896. Dr. Jones taught at the University of Georgia, Tulane University, and The Medical College at Nashville, Tennessee.

#### Publications

Exploration of Aboriginal Remains of Tennessee  
 Medical and Surgical Memories  
 Investigation of Certain Vertebrata

Jones, Richard, Ph.D., was born in Wisconsin, in 1855, and was educated at Oxford, Munich, and Heidelberg. He was a Professor at Vanderbilt University in 1899.

#### Publications

(Editor) Macbeth and The Merchant of Venice.  
 Appleton and Company.  
 The Arthurian Legends. Warner's Library  
 College Entrance English  
 Growth of The Idyls of the King. Lippincott

Jordan, Thomas, was born in Virginia, in 1819, and was educated at West Point. He fought in the Indian and Mexican Wars and was Brigadier General in the Confederate Army. General Jordan went to Cuba in 1868 and was chief of the Revolutionists. He later returned to Tennessee and edited the Memphis Appeal. He was an orator and an editorial writer of

much force.

Joynes, Edward D., LL.D., A.B., M.A., was born in Virginia, in 1834, and died in 1917. He was educated in the Colleges of Delaware, William and Mary, and the University of Berlin. He was Professor of Greek at William and Mary College in 1858, at Vanderbilt in 1875 to 1882, South Carolina College in 1882 to 1888, and Professor Emeritus in the University of South Carolina. After fifty-two years of service, Dr. Joynes received an allowance from the Carnegie foundation.

Dr. Joynes was a brilliant scholar and remarkable for his long years of devotion to literature. During the Civil War, he was Chief Clerk in the Confederate War Department and in 1868 was Professor of Modern Languages in Washington College with General Robert E. Lee. He helped organize Vanderbilt University and held the chair of Modern Languages and English there. Besides a long list of French and German Translations published by Henry Holt of New York and Heath and Company of Boston, Dr. Joynes wrote the following:

#### Publications

The Joynes-Otto German Course. 1869  
 Joynes-French Course. 1870  
 Joynes German Reader and Exercises  
 Joynes German Lessons and Grammar

French Fairy Tales. Heath and Company.  
 Boston. 1903  
 Notes of Lectures on the English Language.  
 Bryan and Company. Columbia, South  
 Carolina.  
 The Study of the Classics  
 Modern Languages

Karnes, Thomas C., A.B., A.M., was born in Knox County, Tennessee, in 1845. He was educated at the University of Tennessee and became reporter for the Knoxville Daily Chronicle; later he was Associate Editor of the Chattanooga Daily and Weekly Herald, and editor and joint owner of the Nashville Evening News. From 1873 to 1875, he was Superintendent of Public Instruction of Knox County and was Principle of various schools until 1884 when he became Professor of English and Modern Languages at Clark College, at Mossy Creek, Tennessee. He was Professor of English, Literature, and History at the University of Tennessee, from 1891 to 1898. Later he taught Philosophy and was Principal of the teachers' department there. When he resigned from the University in 1899, he was Professor of Philosophy and Pedagogics. Mr. Karnes is a member of Chi Delta and of various literary and philosophical societies.

#### Publications

The Civil Government of Tennessee  
 A History of The University of Tennessee  
 The Government of the People of Tennessee. 1896  
 Tennessee History Stories. Johnson Publishing  
 Company. 1904

Kelley, David C., clergyman and prohibitionist, was born in Leesville, Tennessee, in 1838, and died in 1909. He was one of the founders of Vanderbilt University and The Nashville College for Young Ladies.

#### Publications

A Short Method with Modern Doubt  
 The Bishop in Conference  
 Life of Mrs. M. L. Kelley. Methodist Publishing House. Nashville, Tennessee.

Kent, Charles W., M.A., Ph.D., LL.D., Literary Editor of the Library of Southern Literature, was born in Virginia in 1860, and was educated at the University of Virginia, Gottenberg, Berlin, Leipzig. He was Professor of English and Modern Languages at the University of Tennessee until 1893 and Professor of English Literature at the University of Virginia.

#### Publications

Poe's Poems. Edition of Pocket Classics.  
 Macmillan. 1904  
 The Book of Poe. Centenary. 1909  
 Teutonic Antiquities in Andreas and Elene.  
 Leipzig. 1881  
 Shakespeare note book. Ginn and Company. 1897  
 Graphic Representation of English and American  
 Literature. Holt. 1898  
 Cynewulf's Elene. Ginn and Company.  
 Idylls of the King. 1899  
 Selected Poems, Burns. Silver and Burdette.  
 Richmond. 1901  
 Tennyson's Princess. B. F. Johnson. 1901  
 Poe's Memorial. 1901  
 Poe's Poems, vol. 6. Virginia Edition.  
 Crowell. 1902

Kernan, Will H., was born in Ohio, in 1845, and died in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1905. He was an editor, lawyer, and a journalist. He wrote newspaper articles and was connected with many southern newspapers, writing under the pen name of "Kenneth Lamar". His greatest poem was entitled Southland. He published *The Flaming Meteor*, Kerr and Company, Chicago, 1892.

Kern, John A., D.D., Methodist Clergyman, was born in Virginia, in 1846. He is Professor of Practical Theology at Vanderbilt University. Besides writing for religious and educational journals, Dr. Kern has published *Ministry to the Congregation*, Barbee and Smith, Nashville, 1897.

Ketchum, Annie Chambers, educator, lecturer, poet, linguist, and musician, was born in Kentucky, in 1824, and was educated there. She taught in Memphis, Tennessee, where she was High School Principal for many years. Miss Ketchum published the *Lotus Magazine* (1858) and was noted for her word-painting. She wrote for *The Home Journal* and *The New York Churchman*.

#### Publications

Christmas Poems  
 Lotus Flowers (Poems)

Nellie Bracken. 1856  
 Rilla Motto. 1860  
 Benny  
 Requiem. S. B. Wells. New York. 1870

Killibrew, Joseph B., was born in Montgomery County, Tennessee, in 1840, and died in Nashville, in 1906. He was educated in the University of North Carolina and was Commissioner of Agriculture of Tennessee for ten years.

#### Publications

The Standard Dictionary (Edited)  
 The Resources of Tennessee  
 The Geology of Tennessee  
 Pamphlets on Tobacco  
 The Life of James C. Warner

Kirkland, James H., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., LL.D., D.C.L., Chancellor of Vanderbilt University, was born in Spartanburg, South Carolina, in 1859. He was educated in Leipsic and was Professor of Greek and German in Vanderbilt from 1881 to 1883, and has been Chancellor since 1893. He is the author of monographs on Philosophy and Language in the leading educational journals. Dr. Kirkland edited Satires and Epistles of Horace in 1893.

Lamar, Kenneth, (See, Kernan, Will H.)



Landis, Abb L., was born in Beford County, Tennessee, in 1856, and was educated at the University of Nashville, Vanderbilt, and the Lebanon Law School. His home is in Nashville. Mr. Landis owned the Nashville Banner for some years. He is a lawyer and an actuary of international fame, besides being the author of monographs on Insurance and on the "Blue Sky" law. He took an active part in the controversy upon the anti-convict league, which caused the abolition of convict peonage in the state of Tennessee.

Law, Annie E., Confederate spy, was born in England and lived in Tennessee for years, and later in California. She gave valuable aid to the Confederate cause and was tried as a spy at Knoxville, Tennessee, during the war. Miss Law was a learned conchologist and made some valuable contributions to that science. She was a writer of newspaper verses and published a book, Memories.

Lester, J. C., Ph.D., was a Major in the Confederate Army and was born in Tennessee before the Civil War. He was one of the ninety-six original members of the parent chapter of the Ku Klux Klan, originating in Tennessee during the reconstruction period. With D. L. Wilson, he wrote: The Ku Klux

Klan; Growth, Origin, and Disbandment, Niel Publishing Company, 1907.

Lewinthal, Isadore, Rabbi, was born in Germany in 1849, and was educated in Berlin. He was Rabbi of the Jewish Synagogue in Nashville, Tennessee, for many years. Besides contributions to Magazines and Journals, Dr. Lewinthal was the author of a book, Scriptural Questions.

Lindsley, John Berrien, A.B., A.M., D.D., M.D., was born at Princeton, New Jersey, in 1822, and died in 1897. Dr. Lindsley was educated in France, Germany, and the Universities of Nashville, Louisiana, and Pennsylvania. He was ordained in 1846 and served as minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Smyrna and The Hermitage in Tennessee. For years he preached to the slaves about Nashville.

Dr. Lindsley suggested the plan for changing the University of Nashville into the Peabody Normal College, using the George Peabody fund and subscribing over ten thousand dollars. He organized Montgomery Bell Academy in 1867 and was its principal until 1870. He helped organize the Tennessee College of Pharmacy and taught there, 1873-79. For twenty years he gave his salary to the Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery, which he edited.

He taught Chemistry at the University of Nashville from 1850 to 1870. From 1855 to 1870, he was Chancellor of the University of Nashville. Dr. Lindsley wrote the Cumberland Presbyterian History in the Presbyterian Quarterly. Besides many pamphlets, he has written the following:

#### Publications

Our Ruin, Its Cause and Its Cure. 1868  
 The Military Annals of Tennessee. Confederate  
 Encyclopedia of Tennessee. 1886  
 Edited Nine Volumes of State Board of Health  
 Reports. 1885-1894

Lindsey, Philip, an attorney, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1842.

#### Publications

The Humor of the Court Room. 1899  
 The History of Greater Dallas. 1909  
 The Circuit Judge. 1909

Link, Samuel A., A.B., A.M., D.D., was born near Lebanon, Tennessee, in 1848. He was educated at the University of Nashville and became a Methodist Minister. Dr. Link wrote for the Methodist Quarterly and Christian Advocate, and taught Latin in the Nashville High School in 1895. He lives in Thomasville, Tennessee, and wrote the sketches of Will T. Hale in the Library of Southern Literature and published The Pioneers of Southern Literature,

Methodist Publishing House, Nashville, Tennessee,  
(3 vols. 1899-1900).

Littleton, J. Talbot, poet and educator, was born at Portsmouth, Virginia, in 1856, and holds the Chair of Modern Languages in the Southern University at Greensborough, Alabama. He contributes towards periodicals and published the story of Captain John Smith and Pochahontas, 1907.

Lofton, George A., A.M., LL.D., lawyer and poet and Baptist Clergyman, was born in Mississippi, in 1839. Dr. Lofton was admitted to the bar in 1867 and commanded a battery in the Confederate Army. He was pastor of the Central Baptist Church of Nashville from 1888 to 1910.

#### Publications

Drunkenness  
The Baptist Trophy  
Bible Thoughts and Themes  
Character Sketches  
The Harp of Life  
The Master Wheel  
Mighty to Save (poem)  
Lo (The Gospel in Monosyllables)

Lyle, Annot, see Saxon, Mrs. E. L.

Lynde, Francis, was born in Lewiston, New York,

in 1856, and is now residing on his estate, Wildview, Chattanooga. Francis Lynde, though of northern birth, found his inspiration in the south, and through the impressions of earlier years spent in the west.

Under the cliffs of Lookout Mountain, he and his sons built their home with their own hands from the native stone, which they quarried and set in place. The house is well named, "Wildview", for it overlooks the winding Tennessee River and the rugged scenery of the mountain country. It is hard to get much information from Francis Lynde about his work, for he is a man of great reticence and modesty, but he is much loved in his community and has filled the pulpit of its rural church and built up its congregation.

In a letter recently published in the Kansas City Star, Mr. Lynde writes of his early days, "Kansas City was my boyhood home. As a small boy going to school, I used to get up at two o'clock o' mornings and carry a foot route for a newspaper; this at a period when two of us boys distributed the entire issue." This gives some idea of the long career of this genial author of railroad stories.

#### Publications

- A Romance in Transit. Scribners. 1897
- The Helpers. Houghton Mifflin. 1899
- A Private Chivalry. Appbeton. 1900
- A Master of Appleby. Bobbs Merrill. 1902
- The Grafters. Bobbs Merrill. 1904
- A Fool for Love. Bobbs Merrill. 1905
- The Quickening. Bobbs Merrill. 1906
- Empire Builders. Bobbs Merrill. 1907

The King of Arcadia. Scribners. 1909  
 Taming of Red Butte, Western. Scribners. 1910  
 The Price. Scribner. 1911  
 Honorable Senator Sage Brush. Scribners. 1913  
 The City of Numbered Days. Scribners. 1914  
 The Red Man. Scribner. 1915  
 After the Manner of Men. Scribners. 1916  
 Stranded in Arcady. Scribners. 1917  
 Branded. Scribners. 1918  
 David Vallory. Scribners. 1919  
 The Wreckers. Scribners. 1920  
 A Girl, A Horse, and a Dog. Scribners. 1920  
 The Fight off the Standing Stone.  
 The Fire Bringers. 1921  
 The Donovan Chance. 1921  
 Dick and Larry - Freshmen. 1922  
 Pirates' Hope. 1922  
 The Golden Spider. 1923  
 Mr. Arnold. 1923

Lyons, J. A., Methodist clergyman, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, in the early part of 1800. He was a prolific writer for various periodicals upon religious subjects.

MacGowan, Alice, author, was born in Perrysburg, Ohio, in 1858, and for many years lived in Chattanooga, Tennessee. Her home is now in Carmel-by-the-Sea, California.

#### Publications

The Last Word. L. C. Page. Boston. 1902  
 HulDAH, (With Grace MacGowan Cooke).  
 Bobbs Merrill. Indianapolis. 1908  
 Judith of the Cumberlands. 1908  
 The Wiving of Lance Cleavage. 1910  
 The Sword in the mountains (With Grace MacGowan Cooke). 1910  
 Return. L. C. Page. Boston. 1905

The Straight Road. 1917  
 Wild Apples, (With Perry Newbury). 1918  
 Two and Two. 1921  
 The Million Dollar Suitcase, (With Perry Newbury).  
 1921

Mack, Robert, clergyman, was born in Tennessee in the early part of 1800.

#### Publications

Kyle Stuart and Other Poems. 1834  
 The Moriad

MacLeary, James H., was born in Carthage, Tennessee, in 1845, and was educated at Soule University, Chappell Hill, Texas. In 1861, he joined the Confederate Army, and after the war was studied at Washington and Lee University, where he graduated under General Lee, and where he taught. In 1869, Judge MacLeary practiced law in Texas. In 1880, he was Attorney General of Texas and was later appointed Associate Justice of the Supreme Court in Montana. Judge MacLeary was famous as an orator and is particularly known for a three day argument in a legal trial in Memphis, Tennessee, just after the war, where the crowded courtroom was filled with a weeping audience. He was Alcade of the city of Santiago, and was a Major and an Inspector General in the Spanish-American War. Judge MacLeary was appointed inspector of charities in Cuba after the

war, and was assistant secretary and assistant justice of the Supreme Court of Porto Rico, 1901. Besides various orations and lectures, Judge MacLeary published A History of Green's Brigade in the second volume of A History of Texas, Scharff, Dallas, Texas, 1898.

Maffitt, John N., was born in Ireland and died in Mobile, Alabama, in 1852. He was a Methodist Clergyman and edited the Western Methodist in Nashville, Tennessee. For some years, he was Professor of Elocution at La Grange Female College in Georgia.

#### Publications

Literary and Religious Sketches. New York.  
1832  
Pulpit Sketches. Boston. 1828  
Ireland (Poem). Louisville. 1839  
Poems. 1839

Martin, Joseph H., D.D., was born in Dandridge, Tennessee, in 1825, and died in Georgetown, Kentucky, in 1887. Shortly after the Civil war, he gained much notice by publishing a poem, The Dove, which answered the religious doubts of Poe's The Raven.

#### Publications

Smith and Pochahontas. Richmond. 1862  
The Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence.  
New York. 1876



Martin, John, was born in Wilson County, Tennessee, in 1833, and died in 1913. Mr. Martin worked on a farm until he was eighteen, when he became a clerk in a store and studied law. He moved to Kansas in 1855, where he became clerk in the Territorial House of Representatives. He was admitted to the Bar in 1856 and became Reporter of the Supreme Court of Kansas in 1860 and judge in 1883. Judge Martin was Clerk of the Supreme Court of Kansas from 1897 to 1900. He was connected with several Kansas newspapers and wrote on political subjects. Judge Martin took a deep interest in historical matters and was instrumental in organizing and maintaining the Kansas State Historical Society.

Maury, Matthew F., LL.D., was born in Virginia, in 1806, and removed to Tennessee in 1810. At nineteen, he became a midshipman and ranked as Commodore in 1855. For many years, Commodore Maury was head of the Naval Observatory and in 1842 he matured his system of uniform observations of winds, currents, and sea phenomena. This is his great work and in nine years he produced two hundred large manuscript volumes. He went to Mexico at the time of the Civil War and was appointed Honorable Councillor by Maximilian. In 1868, Commodore Maury was Professor in the Virginia Military Institute.

## Publications

Treaties on Navigation. 1835  
 Scraps from the Lucky Bag, by Henry Bluff.  
 1840-42  
 Wind and Current Charts  
 Sailing Directions  
 The Physical Geography of the Sea. 1855

McAdoo, Mary Floyd (Mrs. W. G.), was born in Georgia and lived most of her life in Milledgeville. From 1858 to 1862, she lived in Knoxville, Tennessee, her husband being W. G. McAdoo, Attorney General of Tennessee and Professor of English at the University of Tennessee. Mrs. McAdoo wrote the chapters on Journalism and Literature in Goodspeed's History of Tennessee, published in Nashville, in 1883. She is the mother of William G. McAdoo of President Wilson's Cabinet. Some scenes in her first book are laid on the Georgia seacoast and her second had a Tennessee background. One of her poems may be found in Living Writers of the South, James Davidson, Charleston Publishing Company, New York, 1869.

## Publications

The Nereid  
 Antethusia  
 Eagle Bend

McAdoo, William Gibbs, was born near Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1820, and was educated at the University of East Tennessee. He served in the Mexican War, and

was Attorney General of Tennessee. He was Professor of English at the University of Tennessee. Professor McAdoo is the father of William G. McAdoo.

#### Publications

##### Addresses

Elementary Geology of Tennessee (In collaboration with H. C. White)

McAdoo, William G., A.M., LL.D., was born in Tennessee, in 1865, and educated at Hamilton College, The University of Tennessee, and The University of North Carolina. Mr. McAdoo was admitted to the bar in 1885. He became Departmental Clerk of the United States Court in East Tennessee. In 1913, he became Secretary of the Treasury and in 1914 he married Eleanor, daughter of President Woodrow Wilson. In 1917-1918, he was Director General of Railroads.

Mr. McAdoo lives in Los Angeles, California. He writes for the current magazines upon financial and economic problems.

McAnally, D. H., D.D., Methodist clergyman, was born in Grainger County, Tennessee, in 1810, and lived in Knoxville, Tennessee, for ten years. He was President of the Female Institute of Knoxville, Tennessee. He removed to St. Louis in 1851, where

he edited the St. Louis Christian Advocate. His writings are remarkable for clearness and vigor of style.

Davidson, in his Living Writers of the South, (1869), says of Mr. McAnally, "He was noted for his extensive reading and enlarged clarity of mind".

#### Publications

Martha L. Ramsay  
 Life of Reverend William Patton  
 Life of Reverend Samuel Patton  
 Hymn Book  
 Sunday School Manual  
 Annals of the Holston Conference

McBride, Thomas H., A.B., Ph.D., was born in Rogersville, Tennessee, in 1848, and was educated at Monmouth, Colorado. He was a botanist of note and studied for some years in Germany before teaching mathematics and languages in the University of Iowa from 1870 to 1878. Dr. McBride lives in Iowa City, Iowa. He contributes to the Popular Science Monthly and other scientific journals and is editor of the Iowa Bulletin, Laboratory of Natural History.

#### Publications

Botany.  
 North American Slime Moulds

McDowell, John H., was born near Trenton, Tennessee, in 1844. He entered the Confederate Army

at sixteen, and became a Colonel. He served in the Legislature and Senate, and was author of various bills against gambling, Sunday games, and the selling of liquor. He edited The Toller, the farmers' alliance organ, from 1888 to 1894.

#### Publications

History of the McDowells  
History of the Irwins.

McFerrin, John B., D.D., clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, was born in Rutherford County, Tennessee, in 1807, and died in Nashville, in 1887. He was educated at Randolph Macon College. Dr. McFerrin was a man of wide influence, and eloquence. He lectured and wrote for secular magazines, and was the editor of the Christian Advocate for many years. He published The History of Methodism in Tennessee, 3 volumes, Methodist Episcopal Publishing House, South, Nashville, Tennessee.

McFerrin, Anderson P., Methodist Episcopal clergyman, was born in Rutherford County, Tennessee, in 1818. He was a preacher of note and contributed verses to many periodicals.

### Publications

Sermons for the Times  
Heavenly Shadows  
Hymns

McGavock, Randall, of Tennessee, was a Confederate Major and was killed in the Civil War. He published *A Tennessean Abroad* in 1856.

McMurry, Charles A., was born in Indiana, in 1857, and was educated at the Illinois Normal School, University of Michigan, and the University of Halle, Germany. He has taught in the Illinois College, the University of Chicago, and, since 1915, has been Professor of Elementary Education in the Peabody College for Teachers, Nashville, Tennessee.

### Publications

General Methods and Conflicting Principles of Teaching Methods in Reading. 1898  
Method of the Recitation. 1898  
Special Methods. 7 vols.  
A Course of Study in the Eighth Grade. 2 vols.  
Pioneer History Stories. 3 vols.  
Type Studies in Geography. 3 vols.  
William Tell.  
Handbook of Practice for Teachers.

McTyeire, H. N., D.D., Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was born in South Carolina, in 1824. He lived in Nashville, in 1869, and later in St. Louis, where he edited the *St. Louis Christian*

Advocate.

Publications

Duties of Christian Masters. Nashville. 1859  
 History of Methodism  
 Catachism of Church Government

Meigs, Return Jonathan, was born in Clark County, Kentucky, in 1801. He was the descendant of Return Jonathan Meigs, born in Connecticut, in 1774, who died at the Cherokee Agency in Tennessee, in 1823, whose parents gave him his peculiar name to commemorate a romantic incident in their courtship, when his mother, a young Quakeress, called back her lover, as he was mounting his horse to leave forever, after a final refusal. And the name was handed down through five generations, everyone of which has produced some man distinguished in the public service.

Mr. R. J. Meigs, who was born in 1801, was United States Attorney of the Middle District of Tennessee and Clerk of the Supreme Court.

Publications

Digest of Decisions of Former Superior Courts of Law and Equity and of the Supreme Court of Errors and Appeals in the State of Tennessee  
 Codes of Tennessee (In collaboration with William C. Cooper)

- .....
1. James Mooney: Cherokee Myths Report Bureau of American Ethnology. Part One. 1897-98

Mellen, George F., was born in Clark County, Mississippi, in 1859. He lived for many years in Knoxville, Tennessee, on Kington pike. He is a magazine writer and has published a book, An Early History of Knoxville.

Meriwether, Elizabeth A. (Mrs. Minor), was born in Bolivar, Tennessee, in 1824. She was educated in Memphis, where she read law and lectured on temperance and equal rights. She was the first woman to speak for suffrage in Tennessee. In 1882, she traveled with Susan B. Anthony on her lecture tours. Her home was in St. Louis.

#### Publications

The Master of Red Leaf  
Black and White  
The Ku Klux Klan  
My First and Last Dove

Messenger, Lillian Rozell, was born in Kentucky before the Civil War and was educated at Forest Hill, Institute, Memphis, Tennessee. She lived in Washington, D.C., and was a journalist.

#### Publications

Threads of Fate  
Fragments from an Old Inn  
The Vision of Gold  
The Southern Cross  
In the Heart of America



Miller, Frank J., A.B., A.M., Phi Beta Kappa, Poet, Latinist, was born in Clinton, Tennessee, in 1838. He was educated at Yale, Halle, and Munich, also Jena. He was at one time a Professor in the University of Chicago. He was appointed Editor of the Classical Journal in 1908. Professor Miller translated the Metamorphosis of Ovid for Loeb's Classical Library. His home is in Chicago.

#### Publications

##### Editor:

Works of Vergil. 1892

Works of Ovid. 1898

Second Year Latin Book. 1902

Dido, Epic Tragedy. 1901

Studies in Roman Poetry. 1901

Translation of Seneca into English Verse. 1907

Minor, Virginia Otey (Mrs. Benjamin), was born in Tennessee and graduated in 1840 at the Female Institute at Columbia, Tennessee, a school founded by her father, Bishop J. H. Otey. Mrs. Minor was an accomplished singer and musician, playing equally well upon the harp, guitar, and the piano. She was a facile writer of both prose and poetry. Among her first efforts published in The Guardian, the Institute paper, one poem was entitled, To Aldebaran. In 1842, she married Benjamin Minor, of Richmond, Virginia, who in 1843 began to edit The Southern Literary Messenger, made famous by its connection with

with Edgar Allen Poe. Mrs. Minor wrote under the pen name of "La Visionnaire". In October, 1843, the magazine published her Fatal Effects of Insincerity and in 1844, she won the prize offered for the best story with Stephano. From that time on, Mrs. Minor was a regular contributor to the magazine and often had full charge of it in her husband's absence. She died in Hollywood, California, in 1900.

Mitchell, John, Irish Patriot and Editor, was born in Ireland and was educated there. He edited the Irish Nation and in 1848, The United Irishman. Mitchell was banished to Bermuda and then to Van Diemens Land. He escaped to America in 1853. In 1855, he published the Citizen in New York City, wherein he wrote his celebrated letter to Henry Ward Beecher in defence of slavery and conducted a controversy with Archbishop Hughes upon Roman Catholic affairs. He moved to Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1857, and established The Southern Citizen, which was conducted with ability and an arrogance and intolerance seldom equaled. Perhaps that is why it failed and Mitchell moved to Richmond, Virginia. He was a terse epigrammatical writer, and his writings, while brilliant, were generally of a controversial nature.

Moore, John Trotwood, A.B., author, poet, and historian, was born in Marion, Alabama, in 1858. He was educated in Howard College. He edited several Alabama papers and later established the Moore Academy, a high school, which is still in existence. During these years, he studied law and began to practice in Alabama. He removed to Columbia, Tennessee, where he began the breeding of blooded stock and became a writer for the Chicago Horse Review, weekly subscribing articles of prose and poetry on animals and nature. For a number of years, he edited the Trotwood Monthly Magazine and was associated with the late Senator Robert Taylor in editing the Taylor-Trotwood Magazine. His editorials have been widely and increasingly read and he has injected into them his unique personality and artistic temperament. He writes because he loves to write and writes about the things he loves. Despite the fact that he has taken up the profession of literature, Mr. Moore is still a lover of fine stock and it is one of his maxims that if as much attention was paid to the breeding of humanity as to the breeding of blooded stock, a better class would people the earth.

Mr. Moore is, at present, Director of Libraries and Archives of the State of Tennessee, where he is doing a remarkable work in collecting the

history of the state. He has collected many original records of the Confederacy and has edited a History of Tennessee not yet published. Mr. and Mrs. Moore and their son, Austin M. Moore, live in a beautiful home five miles from Nashville at the foot of the Harpeth Hills, where Mr. Moore is now writing a novel upon Andrew Jackson and the Creek Wars. In writing to me of Mr. Moore's success as an author, one of his closest friends has said, "His story, Old Mistis, brought his first national audience. Old Mistis is now the title of a book of poems and stories (which was at first published under the title, Songs and Stories from Tennessee), showing an unusual versatility of subject-matter ... thrillingly patriotic, quaintly humorous, or tenderly pathetic, but always revealing his sentimental love of beauty and imagery." Several of the selections from this book are used in the School Text Books of Tennessee and Georgia, such as The Middle Basin, Sam Davis, and others.

His next effort, A Summer Hymnal, was his first novel. It became at once a best seller. Each Chapter is prefaced by a poem, followed by philosophy, humor, and romance, reflecting Mr. Moore's distinctive genius.

His greatest success has been The Bishop of

Cottonwood, a true picture of child labor in the Southern cotton factories, which has created unusual interest. Senator Beveridge of Indiana said that it was the inspiration, which caused him to introduce the National Child Labor Law in the United States Senate. Mary E. Burt used three selections from it in her book, *Prose Every Child Should Know*, and Edwin Markham, in his criticism in the *Cosmopolitan Magazine*, pronounced it the best written arraignment of this national evil that has ever been written. In his Memorial Address on the life of General George W. Gordon, in the United States House of Representatives, General Isaac R. Sherwood of Ohio, who was in that battle, quoted from the chapter on the Battle of Franklin, saying: "of all the descriptions of that contest, from the Confederate side, his depiction is the most realistic and most dramatic". The chapter on the Cotton Blossom is a remarkable prose poem. Literary critics have said the chapter on Ben Butler's Race is a Southern classic, both for local color and for dramatic action. This book was one of the twenty books listed by the Immigration Publication Society of New York as a help to explain America to newly arrived aliens. The Bishop of Cottontown has been filmed under the title, *The Human Mill*.

## Publications

- Songs and Stories of Tennessee. Coats and Company. 1897; Philadelphia. 1903  
 Ole Mistis. J. C. Winston. Philadelphia. 1898, 1901  
 A Summer Hymnal. Coats and Company. Philadelphia. 1901  
 The Bishop of Cottontown. J. C. Winston. Philadelphia. 1906  
 The Ghost Flower (Drama)  
 Uncle Wash, his Stories. J. C. Winston. Philadelphia. 1910  
 The Old Cotton Gin. J. C. Winston. Philadelphia. 1910  
 Jack Ballington. J. C. Winston. Philadelphia. 1911  
 The Gift of the Grass. J. C. Winston. Philadelphia

Moore, Thomas V., D.D., was born in Pennsylvania, in 1818, and died in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1871.

With Dr. Moses Hodge, he edited the Central Presbyterian. Dr. Moore was a graduate of Princeton University and a thorough classical scholar.

## Publications

- Bod's Universe  
 Commentaries on Haggai, Zachariah, Malachi.  
 Philadelphia. 1865  
 The Culdee Church  
 God's University. Richmond. 1864

Morgan, John T., was born in Athens, Tennessee, in 1824, and died in Washington, D.C., in 1907.

General Morgan was a noted debator and orator. He was a Brigadier General in the Confederate Army and was United States Senator. Him home, for many years,

was in Alaska. He published, Origin of Isthmian Canal Speeches, Congressional Record, in 1877.

Morris, Estin, was one of the ante-bellum writers of Tennessee.

#### Publications

The Tennessee Gazeteer, a Topographical Dictionary of the State of Tennessee. 1834

The History of Tennessee from the Earliest Times to 1834. (A second edition was published in Nashville.)

Morton, M. B., journalist and editor, was born in Russellville, Kentucky, in 1859. He was city editor of the Birmingham Age-Herald and the Nashville American. As a young man, he reported on the Louisville Courier Journal and Times Democrat. Mr. Morton is a clever feature writer. He is managing editor of the Nashville Banner.

Murfree, Mary Noailles (Charles Egbert Craddock), was born in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, in 1850, and died in 1922. Miss Murfree moved to St. Louis in 1881, where she lived nine years. Her stories are laid in the mountains of Tennessee. The vividly describe the rugged scenery and character of the mountaineers. She has delineated the soul of

the mountaineer as none other could. She has created a literature as eternal as that of Walter Scott, who, with George Eliot, was her favorite author.

Miss Murfree attended the Academy of Nashville where her father was a successful lawyer. Every summer the family went to the Tennessee Mountains and the Blue Ridge, Baldy, Chillhowee, and the Great Smoky became familiar names to the girl. Miss Murfree was very patriotic and had a sturdy independence of character. Though Calvinistic in religion, she had none of the dourness that went with it, but was a genial delightful hostess, full of the hospitality for which the South is noted. Her beloved mountains seemed to impart to her some of their own dignity and strength, which appears in her writings.

Aldrich and Howells thought her a man and her early pen name of "M. N. Murfree" confirmed this belief. Her first story, The Dancin' Party at Harrison's Cove, published in the Atlantic of May, 1878, brought her instant recognition. When in 1885 a little blond lady tripped into the Atlantic Office, introducing herself as "Charles Egbert Craddock", Oliver Wendell Holmes rushed up stairs and said to Mr. Aldrich, "What do you think! C. E. Craddock is  
1  
below and he's a woman!"



## Publications

In the Tennessee Mountains. 1884  
 Where the Battle was Fought. 1884  
 Down the Ravine. 1885  
 The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountain. 1885  
 In the Clouds. 1886  
 The Story of Keedon Bluffs. 1887  
 The Despot of Blommeedge Cove. 1888  
 In the Stranger People's Country. 1891  
 His Vanished Star. 1894  
 The Phantoms of the Footbridge. 1895  
 The Juggler. 1897  
 The Young Mountaineers. 1899  
 The Story of Old Fort Loudon. 1899  
 The Bull whackers. 1899  
 The Champion. 1902  
 The Spector of Power. 1903  
 Storm Center. 1905  
 The Frontiersman. 1908  
 The Amulet. 1906  
 The Windfall. 1907  
 A Mountain Romance. 1912  
 The Ordeal. 1906  
 A Fair Mississippian. 1908  
 A Raid of the Guerillas. 1912  
 A Story of Ducie Hurst. 1914

Neil, Matthew M., was born at Fayetteville, Tennessee, and educated at Washington and Lee University and the Lebanon Law School. In 1873, he was admitted to the Bar. From 1885 to 1902, he was Judge of the Tennessee Court of Chancery Appeals. He was Assistant Justice of the Tennessee Supreme Court, 1902-1913, and Chief Justice, 1913-18. He lives in Memphis and is practicing law there. He published *The Growth of Legal Principles*, 1894

Nelson, T. A. R., was born in Roane County,

Tennessee, in 1812, and died at Knoxville, in 1847. He graduated from East Tennessee College in 1828. He was admitted to the Tennessee Bar, serving twelve years as Prosecuting Attorney General of the First Judicial District of Tennessee. In 1844, he canvassed the state for Henry Clay, and in 1848, for General Taylor. In 1859, he was elected to Congress, where he had a noted discussion with Roger Pryor of Virginia, and delivered a speech in defense of the Union, which gave him a national reputation.

Judge Nelson was one of the Counsel for President Johnson in his impeachment trial, and was Judge of the Tennessee Supreme Court. Judge Nelson was the author of the poems, East Tennessee, King Caucus, and Secession, published in pamphlet form in Knoxville.

Nicholson, Alfred P., was born in Williams County, Tennessee, in 1808, and died at Columbia, Tennessee, in 1878. Mr. Nicholson was a newspaper editor, a lawyer, a judge of the United States Court, and a member of the United States Senate in 1857-61. He was also Chief Justice of Tennessee, and is the author of The Nicholson Letter to Aspirants for the Presidency, 1848.

Noll, Arthur H., LL.D., D.D., clergyman of the Episcopal Church, was born at Caldwell, New Jersey, 1855, and since 1899 has been registrar of the University of the South, at Sewanee.

#### Publications

Bishop Quintard: Memoirs of the War (Edited)  
 A Short History of Mexico. 1890  
 From Empire to Republic. 1906  
 General Kirby Smith. 1908  
 The Life and Times of Miguel Hidalgo Costilla  
 (With Wilson Bourdon). 1910  
 In Quest of the Aztec Treasure. 1911

Noyes, William A., S.B., A.B., Ph.D., LL.D., was born in Iowa, in 1857. He was educated at Grinnell College, Johns Hopkins, and Clark University. Dr. Noyes is a member of the American Academy of Arts and Science and lives in Urbana, Illinois. He was the chemist of the National Bureau of Standards, 1903 to 1907. From 1883 to 1886, he was Professor of Chemistry at the University of Tennessee. Since 1907, he has been Professor of Chemistry and Director of Laboratory of the University of Illinois. He edited the Journal of the American Chemical Society from 1902 to 1917, and was the President of the American Chemical Society, 1920-21.

#### Publications

Organic Chemistry for the Laboratory. 1897  
 Elements of Qualitative Analysis. 1888  
 Organic Chemistry. 1903

Textbook of Chemistry. 1913  
 Laboratory Exercises in Chemistry. 1917  
 College Textbook of Chemistry. 1919  
 Kurze's Organic Chemistry (Translated from the  
 German). 1907

Ochs, Adolph S., editor and publisher, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1858. He was educated in Knoxville, Tennessee, where he worked on the Knoxville Daily Chronicle from 1869 to 1873, as a carrier and apprentice. He was on The Courier-Journal of Louisville from 1875 to 1876; The Knoxville Daily Tribune, 1876-77; The Chattanooga Dispatch, 1877, where he filled all positions from reporter to Editor-in-Chief, and he still owns the paper. He originated the Associated Press of the South in 1883 and was Secretary and Treasurer for many years. He owns the Philadelphia Times and The Public Ledger. Since 1896 he has been principal owner of The New York Times. Mr. Ochs lives in New York City where he is director of the Associated Press.

Oliphant, Blossom D., was born in Tennessee before the Civil War. She wrote the book, Mrs. Lemon's Neighbor.

Otey, James H., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., D.D., was

born in Virginia, in 1800, and died at Memphis, Tennessee, in 1863. He was the first Episcopal Bishop in Tennessee. Bishop Otey was educated at The University of North Carolina. He was Rector at Columbia, Tennessee, from 1827 to 1835. He established The Female Institute in Columbia. In 1835, Bishop Otey went to Memphis. He opposed secession and was a staunch Union man. He wrote for the Southern Literary Messenger and various other magazines.

#### Publications

The Unity of the Church. 1852  
Sermons and Essays.

Payne, William H., LL.D., Ph.D., was born in New York in 1846 and died in 1907. Dr. Payne was educated at the University of Michigan, where he was Superintendent of Public Schools for many years. He taught for some years in the University of Michigan. From 1870 to 1888, he was President of Peabody Normal College at Nashville, Tennessee, and Chancellor of the University of Nashville, 1888-1901. He was recalled to the University of Michigan in 1901 as Chancellor. He now lives in Ann Arbor.

#### Publications

School Supervision  
Educational Doctrine

Contributions to the Science of Education  
The Education of Teachers

Translated and Edited:

Compayre's Elements of Psychology  
Compayre's History of Pedagogy  
Compayre's Lectures on Teaching  
Compayre's Applied Psychology  
Rousseau's Emile

Pearson, Able, clergyman, was born in Tennessee and died in Athens, Tennessee, in 1833.

Publications

The Principles of Divine Love  
Conversations  
Dessertations on the Prophecies

Peck, Sarah E., was born in Alabama before the Civil War. She was educated at the Columbia Tennessee Female Academy, where she learned, "Drawing, Painting, and Wax Modeling", along with her academic studies. Mrs. Peck was an invalid for several years and read continuously. She wrote for Burke's Weekley for Boys and Girls, which was published in Macon, Georgia. She published a dictionary of Similes, Figures, Images, and Metaphors.

Pendleton, James Madison, D.D., Baptist clergyman, was born in Virginia, in 1811, and for many years was pastor at Bowling Green, Kentucky. He taught in the theological school at Union University Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

### Publications

Three Reasons Why I am a Baptist.  
 Cincinnati. 1853  
 Sermons. Nashville. 1859  
 Church Manual. Philadelphia. 1868  
 Christian Doctrine  
 Brief Notes from the New Testament (With  
 G. W. Clark)  
 Atonement of Christ  
 Old Landmarks Reset

Perkins, Angie Warren, A.B., A.M., Phi Beta Kappa, was born in Connecticut, in 1858, and was President of the Tennessee Federation of Women's Clubs from 1896 to 1898. She was Assistant Professor of French and Latin at Wellesley College, 1879-80; Dean of Women at the University of Tennessee, 1897-1900. Her home is in Knoxville, Tennessee. She published a book, San Diego to Sitka.

Perkins, Charles A., Ph.D., is a direct descendent of Miles Standish. He was born in Massachusetts, in 1858 and graduated at Johns Hopkins University. He was Professor of Mathematics at Lawrence University, 1880-1881, and Assistant Professor of Physics at the Johns Hopkins University, 1884-7. He was Assistant Professor of Physics at Bryn Mawr College, 1887-91; Professor of Science at Hampden-Sydney College, 1891-3; and Professor of Physics and Electrical Engineering, University of Tennessee, 1892-1907. Professor Perkins' home is in

Knoxville, Tennessee, where he writes for scientific journals. He has published one book, *Outlines of Electricity and Magnetism*, Henry Holt and Company, 1896.

Phelan, James, Ph.D., was born in 1856, at Aberdeen, Mississippi, and was educated at the Kentucky Military Institute, and Leipsic. He practiced law in Memphis, where he owned and edited *The Avalanche*.

#### Publications

Phillip Massinger and his Plays. Leipsic.  
1878  
Tennessee, The Making of a State. Boston.  
1888

Phillips, S. K., was born in Tennessee before the Civil War. He published a poem, *Inmortelles*.

Pike, Albert, poet, author, editor, soldier, attorney, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1809, and died in Washington, D.C., in 1891. Albert Pike was an explorer. He was noted, too, for his knowledge of Masonry. He edited *The Arkansas Advocate* at Fort Smith, 1832-4; a newspaper in New Orleans, 1853-7. In 1836, he edited and revised the statutes of Arkansas. At the close of the Civil War, he was editor of the *Memphis Appeal* and lived in



Memphis, Tennessee, until 1868.

#### Publications

- Ariel. 1835  
 Nugae and Hymns to the Gods. 1854  
     In Blackwood's Magazine, May, 1839  
 Hymns to the Gods. 1838  
 Prose Sketches and Ode to the Mocking Bird.  
     1834  
 Masonic Statues and Regulations. R. McCoy.  
     New York. 1859  
 Poem-Collections. 1873  
 Collections. 1881  
     In Griswold's Poets and Poetry of America  
 Morals and Dogma of Freemasonry. Charleston  
     1871  
 Poems, with introduction by Lillian Roome.  
     F. W. Allsapp. Little Rock. 1900

Polk, William M., M.D., LL.D., author, was born in Maury County, Tennessee, in 1844 and graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. He was Dean of the Medical Department of Cornell in 1898. Dr. Polk was a Captain in the Civil War. Later he practiced medicine in New York City. He was at Bellevue Hospital, 1875-79, and taught at the University of the City of New York in 1879. Dr. Polk contributes to the medical journals. In 1894 he published a book, Leonidas Polk, Bishop and General.

Pope, Mary Foote, was born in Alabama before the Civil War. For many years she was principal of a girls' school in Memphis. She was a newspaper and magazine poet, and published The Gift of Song.

Porter, James D., LL.D., jurist, planter, governor, historian, was born in Paris, Tennessee, in 1828, and was educated at the University of Nashville. He was Adjutant General in the Confederate army, Judge, 1874-78, Governor of Tennessee, and President of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railway. Judge Porter served under Cleveland as Assistant Secretary of State and then was sent as an envoy to Chile. He wrote The Confederate Military History of Tennessee, Atlanta.

Quintard, Charles T., Episcopal Bishop, M.D., D.D., LL.D., was born in Connecticut, in 1824. In 1855, he was ordained and was a chaplain in the First Tennessee Regiment in the Civil War. Bishop Quintard took his degree in medicine from the University of New York and through the war ministered to the soldiers both physically and spiritually. In 1865, he was made Bishop of Tennessee. After the war, he re-established the University of the South at Sewanee and was its first Vice-Chancellor. He published his sermons.

Ramage, James B., lawyer, was born in South Carolina, in 1858. For some years he was a Professor in the University of the South at Sewanee, Tennessee.

From 1900 to 1904, he was Associate Editor of the Sewanee Review and contributes articles on historical, economic, and legal subjects to the current magazines. Mr. Ramage is now an Attorney in the Department of Commerce and Labor at Washington, D.C. He published, in the Library of Southern Literature, Hugh Legare.

Reagan, John H., was born in Sevier County, Tennessee, in 1818, and died in 1905. He practiced law in Texas, where he became Judge of the Supreme Court and served in Congress in 1857. He was the Confederate Postmaster between 1862 and 1865.

Judge Reagan was captured with President Davis and imprisoned at Fort Warren, where he wrote his celebrated to Texas, advising civil rights for the negro. Judge Reagan was in the United States Senate between 1887 and 1891. He died in Palestine, Texas, in 1905, the last surviving member of the Confederate Cabinet. In 1900, he published his Memoirs, Neal Publishing Company.

Reed, Opie, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1852, and now lives in Chicago, Illinois. He edited the Arkansas Gazette between 1878 and 1881. From 1881 to 1883, he was on the staff of the Cleveland Leader. In 1883, he established The

Arkansas Traveller. A fuller biography of him will be found in The Library of Southern Literature, vol. 10.

#### Publications

Len Gansett. 1888  
 A Kentucky Colonel. 1889  
 Emmet Bonlore. 1891  
 A Tennessee Judge. 1893  
 Wives of the Prophet. 1894  
 The Jucklings. 1895  
 My Young Master. 1896  
 An Arkansas Planter. 1896  
 Bolango. 1897  
 Old Ebenezer. 1898  
 The Waters of Caney Fork. 1899  
 On the Swanee River. 1900  
 A Yankee from the West. 1900  
 In the Alamo. 1900  
 Judge Elbridge. 1900  
 The Carpet Bagger. 1901  
 The Starbucks. 1902  
 An American in New York. 1905  
 A Son of the Sword Maker. 1905  
 Old Lim Juckling. 1905  
 Turkey Egg Griffin. 1905  
 The Mystery of Margaret. 1907

Richardson, James D., was born in Rutherford County, Tennessee, 1843. He was Adjutant in the Confederate Army, and was for twenty years a member of Congress. His home was in Murfreesboro, Tennessee. He wrote the Biography of Albert Pike, in The Library of Southern Literature.

#### Publications

Compiled, The Messages and Papers of the  
 Presidents  
 Messages and Papers of the Confederacy

Rivers, Richard H., D.D., Methodist Clergyman, was born in Montgomery County, Tennessee, in 1814. He was President of Centenary College, Jackson, Louisiana. He taught in Tennessee after the war and preached in Nashville at one time.

#### Publications

Textbook on Mental Philosophy. Nashville. 1860  
 Textbook on Moral Philosophy. 1866  
 Our Young People. 1880  
 Bishop Robert Paine  
 Sermons

Roberts, Albert ("John Happy"), was born in Tennessee, in the early part of 1800. For many years he lived in Nashville, where he founded The Home Circle and Ladies' Pearl Magazines. Roberts was a journalistic writer with a sarcastic and terse vein of humor. "His Utterances, written during the Civil War, and printed in various papers, were bright flashes to illumine the dreary hours of the camp life," says S. A. Link in his *Pioneers of Southern Literature*, page 547.

Robertson, Harrison, was born in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, in 1856. His home is in Louisville, Kentucky. In 1893, he was assistant editor of The Louisville Courier Journal.

### Publications

How the Derby was Won. 1899  
 If I were a Man. 1899  
 Red Blood and Blue. 1900  
 The Islander. 1901  
 The Opponents. 1902  
 The Pink Typhoon. 1906

Robinson, Jack. Of this ante-bellum author, the Goodspeed History of Tennessee says, "He was born in Carter County, Tennessee, where he committed a homicide early in life, hence his after life was poisoned by remorse. He lived a hermit's life when his essays were written. He wrote a poem in the same vein as Gray's Elegy, but any certain facts of his career are lost."

Robinson published *The Savage: Essays Critical and Civil, Man in Contact with the Savage*, written by Piomingo, Chief of the Muscogulgee Nation, Knoxville, 1833.<sup>1</sup>

Robinson, Nina Hill, was born in Tennessee, in 1857. In 1897, she published at Nashville, Aunt Dice, the story of a faithful black "Mammy" in her mother's family. Mrs. Robinson's father was a

.....  
 1. On account of his running about continually in a nervous, quick way, a saying arose - "As quick as Jack Robinson" and "Before you can say Jack Robinson".

physician and she wrote his life into the lovely character of Dr. Harding in Pillars of Rehoboth Church. Mrs. Robinson is a great, great granddaughter of General James Robertson, the founder of Nashville and one of the organizers of the State of Tennessee. Her home is in Nashville, where she is engaged in writing short stories and magazine articles. The Glendower series are charming tales of village life.

#### Publications

Aunt Dice. Nashville. 1897  
 The Glendower Series.  
 The Pillars of Rehoboth Church.  
 That Boy of Mine.  
 The Old and the New.  
 The Gates of Gold.

Rogers, James W., was born in North Carolina, in 1822, and was educated at Princeton. He was ordained in the Episcopal Church and entered the Confederate Army. Afterward, he was rector for some years at St. Pauls, Franklin, Tennessee, but left the pulpit, joined the Catholic Church, and practiced law in Washington.

#### Publications

La Fitte, or The Greek Slave (Play). Boston.  
 1870  
 Madame Suratt (Play). Washington. 1879  
 Arlington and Other Poems, and Parthenon.  
 Baltimore. 1887

Ross, Frederick A., D.D., lived and preached in Tennessee and published a book, *Slavery Ordained by God*, in 1857.

Ross, James B., was born in Tennessee, in 1801, and died in 1878. He published a biography of his father, *The Life and Times of the Reverend Ruben Ross*, 1882.

Ryan, Abram Joseph, was born in Virginia, in 1839, and died in 1886. He was chaplain in the Confederate Army, a priest of the Roman Catholic Church, and was editor, lecturer, and poet. Father Ryan was educated at the Ecclesiastical Seminary at Niagara, New York. In the winter of 1862-3, he was in New Orleans, nursing prisoners among whom the small pox was raging. Later he served as priest in Clarksville, Knoxville, and Nashville, Tennessee.

In the early seventies, Father Ryan established a newspaper, *The Banner of the South*, at Augusta, Georgia. He was a patriot, a mystic, and a poet of clear vision and high ideals, which he expressed in simple, melodious verse. In a feature article, printed in the *Nashville Banner* some years ago upon the Catholic Church in Nashville, Mrs. Itti Reno wrote, "Adding even greater brilliancy to those days



in the history of the Cathedral was the presence of Father Abram Ryan, the poet-priest of the South, who, had he never written anything else than *The Conquered Banner*, would live forever in the heart of Dixie. Whenever it was known that he was to preach, the Cathedral was filled to over-flowing, and when he was ordered to move to Mobile, a monster petition was presented to the Bishop, asking that he be retained."

For further information, see *Library of Southern Literature*, Volume X.

#### Publications

- Poems, Patriotic, Religious, Miscellaneous.  
3 vols. P. J. Kennedy and Son. New York.  
1880
- The Writings of J. B. O'Ryley and A. J. Ryan.  
Ainsworth and Company. Chicago. 1880

Safford, J. M., M.D., Ph.D., was born in Ohio, in 1822, and educated at the University of Ohio and Yale. He was Professor of Natural Sciences at Lebanon, Tennessee and at Cumberland University from 1848 to 1872 and served as State Geologist from 1854 to 1860 and 1871 to 1889. He went to Vanderbilt University in 1874 and from 1875 taught geology there for twenty-five years. After retiring from the University, Dr. Safford died in Texas.

## Publications

Geological Reconnaissance of Tennessee. 1850  
 Geology of Tennessee. 1869  
 Report on Cotton Products of the State of  
 Tennessee. 1884  
 (Edited) Elements of Geology of Tennessee.  
 Foster and Webb. Nashville, Tennessee.  
 1900

Sampson, Emma S., was a magazine writer in Tennessee at the time of the Civil War.

Sanford, Edwin Terry, A.B., Ph.D., was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1865. He was educated at the University of Tennessee and Harvard.

## Publications

Blount College and the University of Tennessee.  
 1894  
 Constitutional Convention of Tennessee of 1796  
 in Proceedings of the Tennessee Bar  
 Association. 1896  
 A Biographical List of Trustees of Blount  
 College, East Tennessee College, East  
 Tennessee University, and the University  
 of Tennessee. 1896

Saxon, Annet Lyle (Mrs. E. L.), was born in Tennessee in 1832 and was educated in Alabama. She moved to Memphis and wrote for various Southern Magazines, including the Columbus Banner of South Carolina and The Louisville Courier. She published Judith, Life's Changes, and The Trial of an Orphan.

Scott, Charles, lawyer, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1811, and died at Jackson, Mississippi, in 1861. Judge Scott practiced law in Nashville, Tennessee, and was later Chancellor in Mississippi. He was an authority on Masonic subjects.

#### Publications

The Analogy of Masonry to Natural and Revealed Religion. Philadelphia. 1849  
The Keystone of the Masonic Arch. 1856

Scott, Emma Look (Mrs. H. M.), was born in Greenburg, Indiana, in 1858. Her literary work has received much recognition. Mrs. Scott is secretary of the State Press and Authors' Association and a member of other well known organizations. She began to write when confined to her bed by illness and some of her best work was done at that time. Mrs. Scott has been special writer on magazines and newspapers besides contributing to periodicals. As special staff writer of the New Age Magazine of Washington and the Olympia Magazine, her articles upon Tennessee History have brought her a great deal of prominence.

Her book, How the Flag Became Old Glory, which is constantly in demand, is a valuable and interesting addition to American annals. It has been adopted for use in the Public Schools of Tennessee and other

states.

A late article by Mrs. Scott, entitled The Love Story of Rachel and Andrew Jackson, written for the Tennessean, has been widely copied. Her home is in Nashville. She has published the book, How the Flag Became Old Glory.

Scott, Jeane M., was born in 1849 in Tennessee, where she was educated. Miss Scott lived in Alabama and Arkansas.

#### Publications

Mars Jeems. 1872  
 Little Miss Betty. 1876  
 Sis and Bud. 1880  
 Render Unto Caesar. 1886  
 Romance of the River Fields. 1891  
 At Sirat. 1892  
 Magnolias Abloom. 1896  
 Where the Rivers Meet. 1896

Scott, Nancy M., was born in Tennessee and published a biography of her grandfather, memoir of Hugh Lawson White, with Speeches, 1856.

Scott, Robert N., was born at Winchester, Tennessee, in 1838, and died in 1887. He was a Union soldier in the Civil War and was breveted major for gallantry. For many years, Major Scott was in charge of the war records at Washington. He published A Digest of the Military Laws of the United States, 1872.

Scott, Sutton S., lawyer, was born in Alabama, in 1829, and was educated at the University of Tennessee. Mr. Scott was Confederate Commissioner of Indian Affairs in 1863 and was United States Commissioner of Claims in New Mexico and Colorado under Cleveland. His home was in Auburn, Alabama.

#### Publications

Southbrooke  
Southern Tales and Sketches. 1880  
The Mobilian. 1897

Scott, William A., clergyman, D.D., LL.D., was born in Bedford County, Tennessee, in 1813, and was licensed to preach in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church at the early age of seventeen. He was educated at the University of Alabama and at the University of the City of New York. Dr. Scott preached in New Orleans, San Francisco, and in England. He edited The New Orleans Presbyterian, and for some years was pastor of President Jackson's little church at The Hermitage, Tennessee. He spoke eleven languages.

#### Publications

A Voice Against Arianism  
Strauss and Renan  
Esther and Daniel. 1854  
The Wedge of Gold. 1855  
Trade and Letters. 1856  
The Giant Judge. 1858  
The Bible and Politics. 1859  
The Church in the Army. 1862  
Christ and the Apostles' Creed. 1867

Scruggs, William L., diplomat and author, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1836, and educated in Knoxville. He was editor of the Columbus, Georgia, Sun, from 1852 to 1856 and editor of the Atlanta, Georgia, New Era, from 1870 to 1872. From 1872 to 1882, he was sent as United States Consul to China and from 1889 to 1893, he was Ambassador to Venezuela. For many years, his home was in Atlanta, Georgia, where he was one of the founders of the Atlanta Public Schools and Carnegie Library.

#### Publications

British Aggressions in Venezuela. 1894  
 History of Guiana Boundary Dispute. 1895  
 Lord Salisbury's Mistake. 1896  
 The Fallacies of the British Blue Book. 1896  
 The Evolution of American Citizenship. 1901  
 Origin of the Monroe Doctrine. 1902  
 Columbian and Venezuelan Republics. 3rd edition.  
 1905

Seawell, Molly Elliott, was born in Virginia, in 1860. Her youth was spent upon the Chesapeake Bay in "The Shelter", an old home in Gloucester County, and she was always particularly happy when writing of the sea. Her story, Little Jarvis, won The Youth's Companion prize in 1890 and The Spritely Story of Marsac was the New York Herald prize in 1895. She died in 1916.

## Publications

Little Jarvis. 1890  
 The House of Egremont  
 Red Bess  
 The Spritely Story of Marsac. 1895  
 Dramatizations  
 The Victory. 1906  
 Children of Destiny  
 Throckmorton

Shackelford, Thomas M., was born in Fayetteville, Tennessee, in 1859. He was appointed associate justice of the Supreme Court of Florida, 1902-05, when he became Chief Justice. Judge Shackelford lives at Tallahassee, Florida.

## Publications

Amoskohegan  
 By Sunlit Waters

Sharkley, Mrs. T. K., was born in Tennessee before the Civil War and published a novel, Mate to Mate.

Sharp, Albert, D.D., was born in North Carolina, in 1818. For many years, Dr. Sharp preached in a Methodist Episcopal Church and taught in various schools in South Carolina. He became Professor of Theology in Vanderbilt University in 1874, and later was Chancellor. He published History of Methodism in South Carolina, Methodist Publishing Company, Nashville.

Shearer, John B., A.B., A.M., LL.D., was born in Virginia, in 1842. From 1870 to 1875, he was President of Stewart College at Clarkesville, Tennessee. He was made Vice-President of Davidson College, in North Carolina, in 1901.

#### Publications

Bible Course. 3 vols.  
 Modern Mysticism. 1905  
 The Sermon on the Mount. 1906  
 Studies in the Life of Christ. 1907  
 The Scripture's Fundamentals, Facts, and Features. 1908  
 Selected Old Testament Studies. 1909  
 Hebrew Institutions. 1910  
 One Hundred Brief Studies. 1912

Smedes, Susan Dabney, philanthropist and author, was born in Mississippi, in 1840. A biography of her can be found in volume eleven in the Library of Southern Literature. Her home was in Sewanee, Tennessee. Mrs. Smedes wrote a book, Memorials of a Southern Planter in 1887, which was so well received in Great Britain that an English edition was brought out, at the instigation of Mr. Gladstone, in 1889.

#### Publications

Memorials of a Southern Planter. 1887-1889  
 Master and Slaves

Smith, Charles Forster, A.B., Ph.D., LL.D., was born in Asheville, South Carolina, in 1852. He



was educated at Wofford College, South Carolina, Leipzig, Berlin, and Harvard. He taught Latin, Classics, and German at Wofford College, and was Professor of Latin and Greek at Williams College, Massachusetts. From 1882 to 1917, he taught Modern Languages and Greek at Vanderbilt University. Since 1917, he has been Professor Emeritus in the University of Wisconsin at Madison.

#### Publications

Reminiscences and Sketches. 1909

Edited:

Thucydides. 1886. 1913

Xenophon's Anabasis. 1905

Heroditus. 1907

Translations for the Loeb Classical Library

Smith, David Morton, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1854, and was educated there. Mr. Smith was a printer and a journalist. From 1875 to 1890, he was in charge of the office of Thompson Brothers and Kelly, Printers, Nashville, Tennessee. He became connected with the Nashville Publishing Company, as its agent. Mr. Smith was a reviewer of books and a writer for religious and educational journals.

Sneed, John T., was born in North Carolina, in 1820, and was a Brigadier General in the Confederate Army. He lived in Memphis, where he practiced law

and was Judge of the Supreme Court. He edited Reports of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, 1854-59.

Stephens, J. V., clergyman, A.B., D.D., was born in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1857. For many years, Dr. Stephens has been Professor of Practical Theology at the Lane Theological Seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio, where his writings are used as text books.

#### Publications

Presbyterian Governments  
The Presbyterian Churches

Stevenson, James H., A.B., Ph.D., D.D., was born in Canada, in 1860, and was educated at McGill University, the Theological College, Montreal, and the University of Chicago. Dr. Stevenson has made special studies of Assyrian tablets in the British Museum and Berlin, and since 1893 has been Professor of Hebrew at Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee.

#### Publications

Herodotus and the Empires of the East. Holman  
and Stevenson. 1898  
Babylonian and Assyrian Contacts with Aramaic  
Reference Notes. 1902  
A Hymnology of the Assyrians and Babylonians

Smith, Zoda G., was a Tennessee poet of Civil War times. She wrote for the Home Monthly of Nashville

under the name of "Ellice". Under this name she also published a volume of poems entitled, Poems by Ellice, Methodist Publishing House, Nashville, Tennessee, 1867.

Summers, Thomas, M.D., LL.D., D.D., was born in England in 1812 and died in 1882. He preached in Nashville, Tennessee, where he was Professor of Theology at Vanderbilt University. Dr. Summers edited the Methodist Quarterly Review, The Christian Advocate, and forty-nine books.

#### Publications

Baptism  
 Commentaries on the Gospel  
 Commentary on Ritual  
 The Acts  
 The Golden Censor  
 The Ritual of the Methodist Episcopal Church  
 Holiness  
 Church Talks  
 A Systematic Theology  
 A Refutation of the Theological Works of  
 Thomas Paine  
 Seasons, Months, and Days  
 Talks, Pleasant and Profitable

Taylor, J. J., D.D., LL.D., was born in Virginia, in 1855. For several years he was President of the Georgetown College, Kentucky, and later pastor of a church in Knoxville, Tennessee. He contributed to the religious press and published, Daniel G. Taylor, A Country Preacher, Louisville, Kentucky.

Temple, Oliver P., was born in Green County, Tennessee, in 1820. He was educated as a lawyer and was one of the Bell-Everett electors in 1860. Mr. Temple made the first Union speech in Tennessee after Lincoln's election. He was Chancellor of Tennessee from 1866 to 1878, and then he became postmaster at Knoxville, Tennessee.

#### Publications

The Covenantor, The Cavalier, and the Puritan.  
R. Clark Company. Cincinnati. 1897  
East Tennessee and the Civil War. R. Clark  
Company. Cincinnati. 1899  
Union Leaders of East Tennessee. 1902

Thomas, Cyrus, was born at Kingsport, Tennessee, in 1825. Mr. Thomas for many years was an archaeologist in the United States Ethnological Bureau.

#### Publications

Reports on the Rocky Mountain Locust. 2 vols.  
1878. 1880  
The Acridae of North America. 1873  
A Study of the Manuscript, Troano. 1882  
Notes on Maya and Mexican Manuscripts. 1884  
The Burial Mounds of the Northern Section of  
the United States. 1888

Thornton, James B., lawyer, was born in Virginia, in 1802, and died in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1867. He practiced law in Memphis.

## Publications

Digest of Conveyance, Testamentary, and  
Registry Laws, of the States of the Union.  
Philadelphia. 1847

Thurston, Gates P., A.B., LL.D., lawyer, was born in Dayton, Ohio, in 1835, and was educated at Miami College. Mr. Thurston was a member of the Tennessee State River Commission for some years and a magazine writer upon archaeological subjects. His beautiful home in Nashville, Tennessee, was noted for its collection of rare furniture, pictures, and archaeological objects. General Thurston was Brigadier-General of the Union Army during the Civil War. He published a book, Antiquities of Tennessee and Adjacent States, 1890.

Tiball, Thomas Allen, D.D., Episcopal clergyman, was born in Winchester, West Virginia, in 1847, and was educated at William and Mary College. In 1892, he was offered the bishopric of Tokio, but declined it. He was chaplain of the University of Pennsylvania, 1894-95, and chaplain of the University of Virginia until 1901. Dr. Tidball is Professor of Ecclesiastical History at the University of the South. He published the book, Christ in the New Testament.

Tillett, Wilbur F., D.D., LL.D., was born in Henderson, North Carolina, in 1854, and was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He was Professor of Systematic Theology at Vanderbilt University at Nashville in 1884, and vice-chancellor in 1886.

#### Publications

Our Hymns and their Authors. Methodist Publishing Company. Nashville, Tennessee  
 Discussions in Theology. Methodist Publishing Company. Nashville, Tennessee  
 Personal Salvation. Methodist Publishing Company. Nashville, Tennessee  
 The Doctrines of Methodism. Methodist Publishing Company.

Todd, Charles W., Presbyterian minister, graduated at Maryville College in Tennessee and was ordained and licensed by the Union Presbytery in 1829. In 1831, he joined the Episcopal Church. He wrote a novel upon life in East Tennessee, the scenes of which were laid at Mont Vale Springs. He published it under the title, Woodville.

Townsend, Mrs. Stephen (See Frances Hodgson Burnett)

Tucker, Henry St. George, LL.D., lawyer, was born in Virginia, in 1853, and was educated at Washington and Lee University and taught law there.

In 1903, he was made Dean of Law at George Washington University, Washington, D.C. He was President of the American Bar Association in 1904. Besides publishing numerous speeches and addresses, Mr. Tucker writes for Law Journals and Encyclopedias. His home is in Stanton, Virginia. He has edited and published a book, Tucker on the Constitution, Charles Scribner Sons, New York, 1899.

Turnley, Parmenas T., was born in Danbridge, Tennessee, in 1821, and lived at Highland Park, Illinois. Mr. Turnley fought in the Mexican War and lectured for many years.

#### Publications

Turnley's Narrative (From his diary). 1893  
The Turnelys. 1909

Unsel, Benjamin C., composer, teacher, and author, was born in West Virginia, in 1843. Professor Unsel is the originator of Musical Normal Schools in the United States. He was principal of the West Virginia Normal Musical School in 1874 and is now principal of the Normal School of Music of Lawrenceburg, Tennessee. He is editor of The Music Visitor.

#### Publications

The Temple Star

Tonic Solfa  
 A Music Reader  
 The Choral Standard  
 Progress in Song  
 Practical Voice Culture

Upshaw, Mary Stith, was born in Virginia, in 1828. During the Civil War, as "Fannie Fielding", she published *The Home Monthly*, a paper issued in Nashville, Tennessee, by the Methodist Publishing House. In middle life, she married J. R. Sturgess of New York. Her *Confederate Notes* were published serially in *The Home Monthly* in 1867. She also wrote for the magazines of the day under the following pen names, Virginia Norfolk, Byrd English, and Barthurst. Her poem, *Margaret*, is quoted in *Living Writers of the South*, Davidson, 1869.

#### Publications

*Confederate Notes*, a Historical Novel

Vance, Zebulon B., orator, governor, senator, was born in North Carolina, in 1830, and died in 1894. He was educated at Washington College, Tennessee, and the University of North Carolina. His speeches may be found in the United States Senate reports, 1879-84-89.

#### Publications

*The Scattered Nation*. Little and Company.  
 New York. 1904



Sketches of North Carolina. The Norfolk  
Landmark. 1875  
Addresses. Reece and Elam. Greensboro,  
North Carolina. 1889

Van Neas, I. J., D.D., Baptist clergyman and editor, was born in East Orange, New York, in 1860, and is a resident of Nashville, Tennessee. He was Editor of The Christian Index, Atlanta, from 1896-1900. He was President of the Sunday School Editors' Association of the United States and of Canada, 1896-97. He published the book, Training in Church Membership.

Vincent, Leon H., A.B., Litt.D., was born in Illinois, in 1859. He has taught in various New York and New Jersey colleges, in the University of Chicago, and in the summer school of the Peabody College for Teachers at Nashville, Tennessee. Dr. Vincent is a noted French scholar and writes for the Atlantic and Century Magazines. He lives in Boston, Massachusetts.

#### Publications

American Literary Masters. 1891  
The Bibleotaph. 1898  
Hotel de Rambouillet and the Precieuses. 1900  
The French Academy. 1901  
Cornaille. 1901  
Moliere. 1902  
American Literary Masters. 1906  
A Bibliographical Sketch. 1912  
De Whitt Miller. 1912  
Dandies and Men of Letters. 1918

Waddell, John N., D.D., LL.D., was born in South Carolina, in 1812, and was educated at the Universities of Georgia and Nashville. He was Chancellor of the University of Mississippi and also of the Southern Presbyterian College and died at Clarkesville, Tennessee. He published a book, Memorials of an Academic Life.

Walker, William B., was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1824, and educated as a lawyer and a physician in Edinburgh and Heidelberg. He was a man of great brilliance and executive ability. He was shot by court-martial at Troxillo, Nicaragua in 1860, while engaged in an expedition against that state in violation of the neutrality laws. He published a book, The War in Nicaragua, New York and Mobile, 1860.

Ware, Mary (Mrs. Horace), was born in Sweetwater, Tennessee, in 1828. She wrote verse for the periodicals under the name of "Gertrude Glenn". For many years she lived in Birmingham, Alabama. Her first verses appeared in the Mobile Advertiser, in 1852. She wrote for the National Home Circle, Godey's Ladies Book, and Burk's Weekly, a periodical for boys and girls, published in Lincoln, Georgia. One of her poems may be found in Living Female Writers

of the South, Caxton and Company, Philadelphia, 1872.

Ware, Mary S. (Mrs. William L.), was born at Raymond, Mississippi, in 1842. For some years she lived with her son, Dr. S. L. Ware, head of the History Department of the University of the South, at Sewanee, Tennessee. She now lives in New Orleans.

In 1912, at the age of seventy, she traveled abroad. On returning, she wrote the two books, which have made her noted. The proceeds of the last one were devoted to the aid of wounded soldiers of France.

#### Publications

The Old World Through Old Eyes. G. Putnam and Sons. 1917

A New World Through Old Eyes. G. Putnam and Sons. 1921

Watkins, Samuel, soldier, humorist, and planter, was born in Tennessee, in 1838, and removed to Oklahoma after he had served through the Civil War in the Confederate Army. He published a humorous book, *Company Hytch, Maury Grays of First Tennessee Regiment*, 1882.

Watson, Annah, was born near Louisville, Kentucky, before the Civil War. She lived in Memphis, Tennessee, and was the author of many essays and

sketches; her poem, Bereft, is preserved in Songs of the South by Jennie Clarke, Lippincott, Philadelphia, 1896

Watterson, Henry, LL.D., was born in Washington, D.C., before the Civil War and died in 1921. From 1860 to 1861, he was editor of the Democratic Review and of the Republican Banner in Nashville, Tennessee. He was Chief of Scouts and Staff Officer in the Confederate Army, and after the Civil War, he edited The Banner in Nashville and The Rebel in Chattanooga in 1863. In 1868, he began editing The Courier-Journal, Louisville, Kentucky. He went to Congress in 1876.

#### Publications

History of the Spanish-American War. 1899  
 Oddities of Southern Life and Character. 1882  
 The Compromises of Life. 1902

Watts, James L., was born in Roberts County, Tennessee, in 1854. Mr. Watts practiced law in the Tennessee courts, lived in Nashville for many years, and wrote for the Quarterly Review.

#### Publications

Edited The Tennessee Form Book. 6th edition.  
 1905  
 Edited Corporation Laws of Tennessee. 1907  
 Edited Revised Edition Corporation Laws of  
 Tennessee. 1910

Wells, Charles L., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., Episcopal clergyman, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1858, and was educated at Harvard, Andover, and the Theological School at Cambridge, Massachusetts. He has taught in various colleges in Minnesota, in the University of Minnesota, in Harvard, and in McGill College of Montreal. In 1916, he became Professor of Ecclesiastical History of the University of the South.

#### Publications

The Age of Charlemagne. 1896  
Manual of Early Ecclesiastical History. 1912

Wheat, J. T., D.D., was born in Washington, D.C., in 1800, and died in Salisbury, North Carolina, in 1888. Professor Wheat was educated at the University of Nashville, and for some years in Washington, D.C. He was Rector of Episcopal Churches in North Carolina, Arkansas, and Tennessee. He published a book, The Preparation of the Holy Communion, New York, 1860.

Whelan, James, Bishop of the Roman Catholic Church, was born in Ireland, in 1823, and died in Zanesville, Ohio, in 1878. He was ordained in 1842, and was President of St. Joseph College in 1852.

Dr. Whelan was Bishop of Nashville for several years and published an able dissertation upon the infallibility of the Pope, entitled, *Catena Aurea*, in 1871.

White, Greenhow, Episcopal clergyman and educator, was born in Tennessee before the Civil War and was Rector in Nashville and other towns.

#### Publications

Philosophy of American Literature. 1890  
 Philosophy of English Literature. 1895  
 A Saint of the Southern Church. 1897  
 An Apostle of the Western Church. 1899

White, Colonel Moses, was an ante-bellum Tennessee journalist, who served in the Confederate Army. He wrote the chapter on journalism in *Goodspeed's History of Tennessee*, Nashville, 1863.

Whitsett, William H., D.D., LL.D., clergyman and educator, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1841. He was educated at the Union University, Tennessee, and the University of Leipzig and served in the Confederate Army. Dr. Whitsett was President of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, and from 1895-99 Professor of Philosophy at Richmond College, Virginia.

### Publications

Origin of Infant Baptism  
 History of Communion Among Baptists  
 Origin of Disciples of Christ  
 Life of Judge Caleb Wallace. 1898  
 A Question of Baptist History

Wilson, Susan Liscomb (Mrs. Alphaeus), wife of Bishop A. M. Wilson, was born in Maryland, in 1857, and lived in Nashville while her husband lectured at Vanderbilt University. She made three tours around the world with her husband and published Letters from the Orient.

Wilson, A. M., D.D., Methodist Episcopal clergyman, was born in Baltimore, in 1834, and educated at Columbus University. He was ordained Bishop in 1882. He delivered the "Cole Lectures" at Vanderbilt University in 1894. He published a book, A Witness to Christ, Methodist Publishing Company, Nashville, Tennessee.

Wilson, Samuel T., D.D., LL.D., was born in Syria, in 1858, where his parents were missionaries of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He removed to the United States in 1861 and lived in Ohio until 1867 when he went to Tennessee. There he was educated in Maryville

College. He graduated there in 1878 and was ordained at Lane Theological Seminary in Cincinnati in 1882. From 1882 until 1884, he was missionary of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions in Mexico City and at that time was Professor in the Mexican Missions Theological Seminary. In 1884, he became Professor of English Literature and Spanish in Maryville College, where he is now President. During his incumbency, the property value of the college has increased from \$350,000 to nearly \$2,000,000 and its college enrollment from seventy to over six hundred. Maryville College is now the largest college in the state of Tennessee. Dr. Wilson was elected a member of the Executive Mission of the Presbyterian Church in 1922 and of its General Council in 1923.

Dr. Wilson's ancestors came to Boston from Dunnington, Lincolnshire, England, in 1835, and representatives of the family have fought in every American war from King Philip's War to the World War, where his son Howard was a lieutenant in the 127th Regiment of Infantry, 32nd Division. Dr. Wilson's six children, four daughters and two sons, have all graduated from Maryville College with the degree of Bachelor of Arts.

#### Publications

The Southern Mountaineers. The Presbyterian Home Mission. Literary Department. 1906



- A Century of Maryville College, 1819-1919.  
Revised edition
- The Southern Mountaineers. 1914
- A Story of Altruism. 1916
- Philip of Nazareth. 1914
- Humphrey Grey Hutchinson, M.D., 1918
- Professor Thomas Jefferson Lamar. 1920

Woodward, A., M.D., lived for many years in Nashville, Tennessee, and Knoxville, Tennessee. He published a book, which Goodspeed's History of Tennessee<sup>1</sup> said was "very creditable, with views upon Southern greatness, which are just and impartial". This volume was A Review of Uncle Tom's Cabin, Cincinnati, 1853.

Wright, Isaac, M.D., lived in Tennessee before the Civil War, where he practiced medicine and published Wright's Family Medicine.

Wright, J. C., was born in Tennessee, in 1851. He published a biography of his father, the Reverend A. B. Wright, 1895.

Wright, Marcus J., was born in Tennessee, in 1831. His early life was spent at Purdy, Tennessee, but he later practiced law in Memphis, and served in the Confederate Army, becoming Brigadier General.  
.....  
1. Nashville, 1883

General Wright did a great service for the South in collecting Confederate records for publication.

#### Publications

Life of Governor William Blount. 1884  
 Life of General Scott. 1884  
 Reminiscences of the Early Settlements and  
 Settlers of McNary County, Tennessee.  
 Washington, D.C. 1882

Yancey, Richard H., was born in Fayette County, Tennessee, in 1855, and died in 1922. Mr. Yancey studied law and practiced in Tennessee for some years. He edited The Sommerville (Tennessee) Falcon, 1861-1883. He was editor of The Clarkesville Chronicle, 1883-87 and The Birmingham Herald, 1887-91, when he became assistant editor of The Nashville Banner. In 1897, he went on the staff of The Nashville American. Mr. Yancey lived in Nashville and was a pungent and pertinent writer on the topics of the day.

Yandell, L. P., M.D., was born in Hartsfield, Tennessee, in 1805, and died in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1878. For many years, Dr. Yandell taught in the Medical College at Nashville, where he edited a Medical Journal and published articles in various medical papers. He also published a monograph on Fever.

Yerger, George S., lawyer, was born in Maryland, in 1801, and died in Mississippi, in 1860. He practiced law in Nashville and was a reporter for the Supreme Court of Tennessee. He published Tennessee Reports, 10 vols., 1832-38, Nashville, Tennessee.

Yoakum, Henderson, soldier, lawyer, and historian, was born in Claiborne County, Tennessee, in 1810, and died at Houston, Texas, in 1856. He graduated from West Point and served in the Black Hawk War as second lieutenant. Colonel Yoakum practiced law in Tennessee and Texas. He served in the Mexican War as Colonel of the militia. He published History of Texas, from 1685 to 1845, New York, 1855.

Young, Bennett H., lawyer, was born at Nicholsville, Kentucky, in 1843, and was educated at Center College, Kentucky, King's College, Toronto, Queen's College, Ireland, and King's College, Tennessee. He was an officer in the Confederate Army and Lieutenant General Commander, Department of Tennessee, 1910-11. His home was in Louisville, Kentucky.

#### Publications

History of the Constitutions of Kentucky. 1890

- A History of Evangelistic Work in Kentucky. 1891  
 A History of the Battle of Blue Lick. 1895  
 A History of Jassemine County. 1898  
 A History of the Division of the Presbyterian Church in Kentucky. 1898  
 A History of the Battle of the Thames. 1901  
 Prehistoric Men in Kentucky. 1910  
 Confederate Wizards of the Saddle. 1914  
 Kentucky Eloquence. (Edited) 1907

Young, Robert A., Methodist Episcopal clergyman, was born in Tennessee, in 1824. He lived in Nashville, where he published his books.

#### Publications

- Personages. 1857  
 A Reply to Ariel. 1866  
 Sketches of Foreign Travel

Zollicoffer, General Felix R., was born in Maury County, Tennessee, in 1812. He was of noble Swiss ancestry and his wife was a descendant of Pocahontas. General Zollicoffer was a printer at seventeen and began to publish a paper in Paris, Tennessee, in 1829. In 1834, he published the Southern Mercury at Huntsville, Alabama. General Zollicoffer served in the Seminole War and in 1842 was editor of the Nashville Banner. He was a Whig and went to Congress in 1853. Though against secession, he commanded Confederate forces in East Tennessee. He was a fearless editorial writer, a man of great personal beauty and magnetism, and a finished orator. He was

killed in a skirmish at Cumberland Ford in 1862,  
being shot by Colonel Fry of the Fourth Kentucky  
(Federal) Regiment.

### Chapter III

#### Writers born in the Civil War and Carpet-bag Period

Alexander, Charles M., A.M., evangelist, poet, song-writer, was born in Marysville, Tennessee, in 1867. His home is at "Tennessee", Moor Green Lane, Birmingham, England.

#### Publications

Alexander's Revival Songs in Australia. 1902  
 Alexander's Revival Hymns in England. 1903  
 Revival Hymns in America. 1906  
 Song in the Service of Christ. 1906  
 Soul Winning Around the World. 1907

Altsheler, Joseph A., was born in Kentucky, in 1862, and was educated at Vanderbilt University. He began his literary career as a journalist, working upon the Louisville Courier-Journal and the New York World.

#### Publications

The Candidate. Harper Brothers  
 The Sun of Saratoga. Appleton Company  
 In Hostile Red. Appleton Company  
 A Soldier of Manhattan. Appleton Company  
 The Last Rebel. Appleton Company  
 A Herald of the West. Appleton Company

My Dawn. Appleton Company  
 Guthrie of the Times. Appleton Company  
 Forrest Runners. Appleton Company  
 The Young Trailers. Appleton Company

Ashe, Cora Henry, educator, editor, was born in Brownsville, Tennessee. Her home is in Memphis, Tennessee. For three years she edited The Corner Stone Magazine. She writes for the U.D.C. and D.A.R. magazines.

Bailey, Thomas P., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., was born in South Carolina, in 1867. He won the Clark University fellowship in psychology and taught in various schools, including the Universities of California, Michigan, and Missouri. From 1899-1910, he was superintendent of the public schools of Memphis, Tennessee. From 1911-1912 he was Dean in All Saints Episcopal College, Vicksburg, Mississippi. Since 1914, he has been Professor of Philosophy in the University of the South at Sewanee. Besides writing for Psychological and Educational Journals, Professor Bailey has published two books.

#### Publications

Love and Law. San Francisco. 1899  
 Race Orthodoxy in the South. 1914

Baldwin, Samuel A., was born in Tennessee.

## Publications

Armageddon  
Life of Mrs. Sarah Norton

Barnard, Edward E., S.D., A.M., LL.D., F.R.S., astronomer, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1857, and died in 1923. He graduated from Vanderbilt University in 1887. For eight years he was astronomer at Lick's Observatory and from 1895 until his death in 1923, he had charge of the Yerkes Observatory of the University of Chicago at Williams Bay, Wisconsin. He discovered sixteen comets and the fifth satellite of Jupiter. He was the recipient of many gold medals and was a member of noted foreign astronomical societies.

At eight years, Professor Barnard, working in a photographic studio, read a book on practical astronomy and made a telescope by mounting the object of a common spy glass in a paper tube. In 1877, he purchased a five inch telescope. He was entirely self-taught until he entered Vanderbilt University, which put him in charge of its observatory before he had graduated and conferred upon him the degree of Sc.D. As a young man, Professor Barnard visited our neighbors and sometimes, on summer nights, he would bring his telescope to my father's lawn to show us



children the moon. He was a gentle kindly man and took great pains to explain astronomical facts so that we could understand them.

The principal journals to which he contributed were:

Astronomical Journal  
 Astrophysical Journal  
 Astronomy and Astrophysics  
 Astronomische Nachrichten  
 Monthly Notes of the Royal Astronomical Society  
 Popular Astronomy  
 Publications American Astronomical Society  
 Publications Astronomical Society of the Pacific  
 Sidereal Messenger

A card index of Professor Barnard's published articles, prepared by Professor Barnard's secretary, who is his niece, Mary Calvert, contains nine hundred titles, with reference to the journal where the article appeared. Professor Frost, director of the Yerkes Observatory, has written an account of Professor Barnard's life for The National Academy of Sciences.

Barnes, Jasper C., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., educator, author, psychologist, was born in Meigsville, Ohio, in 1861. He was educated at Cornell and the University of Chicago and is a member of Phi Gamma Delta and Phi Beta Kappa. Since 1914, Mr. Barnes has been Dean of Maryville College, Tennessee.

### Publications

- Development of Personality in the Afro-American. 1900  
 Voluntary Isolation of Control in a Natural Muscle Group. 1915

Barton, Samuel M., A.B., Ph.D., was born at Winchester, Virginia, in 1859. He was educated at the University of Virginia and Johns Hopkins. From 1885 to 1893, he was Professor at Emory and Henry College and Professor of Mathematics at the University of the South, Sewanee, Tennessee, in 1911.

### Publications

- An Elementary Treatise of the Theory of Equations. D. C. Heath. Boston. 1889  
 The Elements of Plane Surveying. D. C. Heath. Boston. 1904

Bishop, W. S., A.B., A.M., D.D., educator and clergyman, was born at Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1865. He was educated at New Brunswick, Princeton, and Oxford. He lectured upon general theology in the University of New York City, 1907-8, and is now Professor of Theology and Metaphysics in the University of the South. Professor Bishop is a member of Phi Beta Kappa and Delta Phi. He is a contributor to the Sewanee Review and church magazines.

### Publication

- Development of Trinitarian Doctrine in the Nicene and Athanasian Creeds. Longmans, Green and Company. 1910

Blackburn, George Andrew, Presbyterian clergyman, was born in Green County, Tennessee, in 1861.

#### Publications

Girardeau's Discussions of Philosophical Questions. (Edited) Presbyterian Board of Publications. Philadelphia  
 Girardeau's Discussion of Theological Questions. (Edited) Presbyterian Board of Publications. Richmond  
 Sermons

Borim, Joseph H., was a Baptist clergyman in Tennessee. He died in 1893. Doctor Borum published a book, Baptist Preachers in Tennessee.

Bourland, Albert P., A.M., was born in Falkoon, Arkansas, in 1861. He held the chair of English in the Peabody Normal College in Nashville, Tennessee, for many years and is now a Professor in the Peabody School for Teachers. Professor Bourland is an authority on English Literature and contributes to Educational magazines. He is noted for his lectures which have a fine choice of words and perfect diction that make it most delightful to listen to him.

#### Publications

The Teaching of English  
 The School and Industrial Progress

Bradford, Joseph, dramatic writer, was born

near Nashville, Tennessee, in 1843. He died in Boston, in 1886. Bradford's real name was William Handolph Hunter and he served for some time in the Navy.

#### Publications

The Cherubs (Play)  
 Our Bachelors (Play)  
 One of the Finest (Play)

Brown, Oswald E., A.B., A.M., D.D., was born in Missouri, in 1861, and was educated at Christian College and Vanderbilt University. Dr. Brown was admitted to the Bar in 1895 and was later ordained and became a missionary to China from 1890 to 1892.. From 1892, he has been Professor of Church History at Vanderbilt University. Dr. Brown did Y. M. C. A. Secretarial work during the war at Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia. He writes for Y. M. C. A. and Church papers and published a book, Life and Letters of Laura A. Haygood, 1904.

Cain, Walter, was born in Mississippi and graduated from the University of Mississippi in 1881 and from Vanderbilt in 1882. He edited the Nashville American and the Nashville Sun, was Associate Editor of the Memphis News-Scimitar, and is now editor of the Nashville Banner.

Claxton, P. P., A.B., A.M., LL.D., was born in Bedford County, Tennessee, in 1862. He was educated at Johns Hopkins and in Germany. In 1902, he was appointed Professor of Education at the University of Tennessee at Knoxville. From 1897 to 1901, he edited the North Carolina Journal of Education and the Atlantic Educational Journal from 1901 to 1903. He has written many articles for educational journals and text books. He published a book, From the Land of Stories.

Clayton, H. H., meteorologist, was born in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, in 1861. He was Professor of Astronomy at Anne Arbor, Michigan, and at Harvard. He writes on Meteorological subjects for the Scientific Journals. Professor Clayton lives in Boston.

Since 1904, Professor Clayton has been Dean of the School of Aeronautic Association Institute in Boston.

#### Publications

Discussions on Cloud Observation  
 Exploration of the Air by a Kite  
 The Lawrence Tornado  
 The Eclipse Cyclone and the Diurnal Cyclone

Cole, Anne Russell, (Mrs. E. W.), was born in Augusta, Georgia, and is a patroness of education, using her large fortune for the social and educational

advancement of the children of Tennessee. Her home, "Colamere", at Nashville, is noted for its brilliant gatherings of well known literary and artistic people and in Washington, she is a member of literary and artistic circles. Mrs. Cole belongs to various literary and patriotic organizations and has lectured and written on art and literature. She and her husband, E. W. Cole, founded the Tennessee Industrial School, in which thousands of Tennessee children have been fitted for good citizenship. Mrs. Cole erected at Augusta, Georgia, a monument to Lanier, Ryan, Randall, and Hainey. In memory of her husband, Colonel Cole, she founded the Cole Lectureship at Vanderbilt University.

Cooke, Alexander B., A.M., M.D., was born in Bowling Green, Kentucky, in 1867, and was educated at Vanderbilt, Chicago, London, and Vienna. He practiced medicine in Nashville for several years and was Professor of Anatomy at Vanderbilt. He is a constant contributor to medical journals and now lives in Los Angeles, California. He published a book, Diseases of the Rectum, 1914.

Cooke, Dorothy Soden (Mrs. A. B.), was born in Covington, Kentucky, in 1868, and was educated in

Louisville, Kentucky. Mrs. Cooke has written for current magazines. She is a prominent club woman and is much interested in women's activities. Her home is now in Los Angeles. For many years she lived in Nashville and contributed prose and verse to the local journals.

Cooke, Grace MacGowan (Mrs. Will), was born in Grand Rapids, Michigan, in 1863. She was President of the Tennessee Women's Press and Author's Club from 1897 to 1898, and lives at Carmel by the Sea, California.

#### Publications

Return (In collaboration with her sister, Alice MacGowan). 1905  
 The Straight Road (With Alice MacGowan). 1911  
 Wild Apple (With Alice MacGowan). 1918  
 Mistress Joy (In collaboration with Annie B. McKinney). 1902  
 Huldah. 1904  
 A Gourd Fiddle. 1904  
 The Grapple. 1905  
 Their First Formal Call. 1906  
 Son Riley Rabbit. 1907  
 The Power and the Glory. 1910  
 The Doings of the Dollivars. 1910  
 The Joy Bringers. 1912  
 William and Bill. 1914  
 Sonny Bunny Rabbit. 1915

Cooper, William C., was an early Tennessee Jurist. He practiced law in East Tennessee at the close of the Civil War. He lived in Chattannoga and is the author of Reports, which are of great value to

the legal profession today.

#### Publications

Chancery Reports. 3 vols.  
 Daniels' Chancery Practice (Edited)  
 Codes of Tennessee (In collaboration with  
 R. J. Meiges)

Craddock, Charles Egbert, See Murfree, Mary  
 Noailles.

Craighead, Edwin B., LL.D., was born in Missouri in 1861, and was educated at Central College, Vanderbilt University, Leipsic, and Paris. He was President of the South Western Agricultural College four years and also President of Central College at Lafayette, Missouri. He is now at the head of Tulane University in New Orleans. Dr. Craighead has contributed to educational magazines and was one of the Advisory Committee of The Library of Southern Literature.

Daniel, John, A.B., A.M., LL.D., M.D., was born in Alabama, in 1863. He was educated at the University of Alabama, in Johns Hopkins University, and in Berlin. Since 1894, Dr. Daniels has taught at Vanderbilt University. He writes for the Science Journal and was a charter member of the Tennessee Academy of Science. He discovered the



dipllatory affect of the X Ray.

Dargan, Olive Tilford (Mrs. Pegram), was born in Kentucky, in 1867, and was educated at Peabody Normal College and Radcliffe. In writing of Mrs. Dargan,<sup>1</sup> Edwin Wiley says, "The hardihood of her Kentucky ancestors, who dared and toiled, seems to be repeated again in the struggle of Olive Tilford Dargan. What she has gained, has come through infinite toil and sacrifice. She has rung the rewards of life from illness, poverty, and unkind conditions." Mrs. Dargan was the winner of the five hundred dollar prize offered by the Southern Society of New York for the best book by a Southern writer in 1916.

#### Publications

Semiramis and Other Plays  
 Carlotta. 1904  
 The Poet (Poe). Bretanos  
 Lords and Lovers, The Shepherd, The Seige.  
 Charles Scribner. 1906  
 The Mortal Gods and other Dramas. 1912  
 The Welch Pony. 1913  
 The Path Flower and Other Poems. 1914  
 The Cycle's Rim (Poems). Scribner's. New York.  
 1916  
 The Flutter of the Goldleaf. Frederick  
 Peterson

.....  
 1. The Library of Southern Literature, vol. III

Davis, Kary C., A.M., Ph.D., B.S., was born in Illinois, in 1867, and was educated in the Kansas State Normal and Kansas State Agriculture College, and Cornell University. He has taught Agriculture and Horticulture in various schools and is a member of Phi Beta Kappa. Since 1913, Professor Davis has been Professor of Agricultural Education in the Peabody College for Teachers at Nashville. Since 1912, he has edited Lippincott's Farm Manuals.

#### Publications

Productive Farming. 1911  
 Soils, Laboratory Manual. 1915  
 School and Home Garden. 1917  
 Productive Plant Husbandry. 1917  
 How to Teach Agriculture

Drake, Boyd F., artist and teacher, was born near Nashville. He graduated at Vanderbilt in 1887 and for several years was General Manager of the Union Publishing Company at Nashville. He published seven books on drawing entitled, Drake's Progressive Drawing.

Eaton, James S., A.B., A.M., Railway specialist, was born in Nashville, in 1868, and educated at Dartmouth. He was Railway Editor of the Wall Street Journal, 1903-04. He lectured in the Tuck School at Dartmouth in 1911. His home is in New York.

### Publications

Hailway Operations. 1900  
 Monographs on Railway Subjects

Elliott, Sarah Barnwell, was born in Georgia and died in 1915. She lived at Sewanee, Tennessee. Miss Elliott was an ardent suffragist and for several years was president of the Tennessee Equal Suffrage Association. She was a writer of plays as well as novels. Her drama, His Majesty's Servant, ran one hundred nights at the Imperial Theatre in London in 1894.

### Publications

The Felmers. Appleton. New York. 1880  
 Jerry. Holt. New York. 1891  
 John Paget. Holt. New York. 1893  
 The Durket. Sperret. 1897  
 The Making of Jane. Scribner. New York. 1901  
 An Incident. Harper. New York. 1899  
 Sam Houston (Play). Small, Maynard Company.  
 Boston. 1900  
 Moonshine Whispers (Play)  
 His Majesty's Servant (Play)

Elliott, Frances P., author, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1861, and was educated at Vanderbilt University and was a teacher and Superintendent of Public Schools in Tennessee and Mississippi from 1880 to 1886. He was Professor of English Literature at Ward-Belmont College (1898-1900). He edited The Home Magazine for Harper Brothers,

1903; The New Age, Washington, D.C., 1903-4; and The Great Southwestern, Denver, 1906-8. Mr. Elliott's home is in Nashville.

#### Publications

The Haunted Pajamas. 1911  
 The Gift of Abou Hassan. 1912  
 Pals First. 1915  
 Lend Me Your Name. 1916  
 The Shadow Girl. 1919

Eve, Paul F., M.D., was born in 1866, in Georgia, and died in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1877. Dr. Eve was a surgeon of note and published six hundred research articles. He was editor of The Southern Medical Journal.

#### Publications

What the South and West Have Done for Surgery  
 Remarkable Cases of Surgery

Ewing, William J., was born in Nashville and was educated there. He was the first reporter, then city editor, and finally editor-in-chief of The Nashville American, 1907-10. One of his associates writes of him: "He was a good managing editor and an all-round newspaper man".

Ferrell, Chiles, Ph.D., educator, was born in South Carolina, in 1865, and died in 1915. He was educated at Vanderbilt University and Leipzig. He was

Professor of the German Language at the University of Missouri for several years.

#### Publications

Antiquities in the Anglo Saxon Genesis. 1893  
 The Old Germanic Life. 1894  
 The Daughter of the Confederacy. 1899  
 The Medea of Euripides and the Medea of Grillparzer. 1901

Folk, Joseph W., lawyer, LL.B., governor, lecturer, writer, was born in Brownsville, Tennessee, in 1869. He was educated at Vanderbilt University and went to St. Louis, Missouri, where his work in combating organized corruption in local politics caused him to be elected Governor of Missouri in 1904. Governor Folk has written for numerous magazines on political, legal, and sociological subjects.

Fox, Walter D., poet, dramatist, was born in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, in 1867, and was educated at the University of Kentucky. He writes for many prominent periodicals and lives in Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

#### Publications

Sam Davis, a tragedy in verse. Southern Methodist Publishing House. Nashville. Tennessee.  
 Father Carolan (Drama)  
 The Harlequin of Dreams  
 Almanzor  
 Jean Lafitte  
 Passing the Love of Women

Free, George D., was born in Tennessee, in 1863. He was an educator and an editor.

#### Publications

Civil Government in the United States and  
Tennessee  
Marriage and Divorce  
Rare Gems  
Our Girls  
History and Civil Government

Frierson, William L., A.M., was born in Shelbyville, Tennessee, in 1868, and was educated at the Presbyterian University. He was Mayor of Chattanooga from 1905 to 1907. He practiced law in that city, writing for legal journals and encyclopedias. He was Judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, during 1916-17, when he was appointed Assistant Attorney General of the United States. His home is in Washington, D.C.

Galloway, Thomas W., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., was born in Columbia, Tennessee, in 1868, and was educated at Cumberland University, Tennessee, and at Harvard. He was Professor of Natural History at Baird College, Clinton, Missouri, 1887-89; Professor of Biology, 1891-92; and Dean, 1899-1902. Also, he was Professor of Zoology at Beloit College, 1915-19, and was the Bowdoin Prize for scientific dissertation. For some years he has been secretary of The American

Microscopic Society.

Publications

First Courses in Zoology. 1906  
 Elementary Zoology. 1910  
 The Religion of an Evolutionist; Biology of  
 Sexes for Parents and Teachers;  
 Reproduction. 1916  
 Motivation in Moral Education; Sexes and Life.  
 1919  
 Sex Factor in Human Life; the Father and his  
 Boy

Gilchrist, Annie S., was born in Tennessee and lived in Nashville. In the early eighties, Mrs. Gilchrist published two novels of the Bertha M. Clay type, which had a wide circulation.

Publications

Rosehusst  
 Harcourt

Glenn, Gertrude (See, Ware, Mary Harris)

Goodpasture, Albert W., B.S., A.M., LL.B., was born in Livingston, Tennessee, in 1865, and was educated at the Universities of Tennessee and Vanderbilt. He lived in Nashville. He was editor of The American Historical Magazine.

Publications

History of Overton County  
 History of Tennessee  
 Life of Jefferson Davis

Gutherie, William N., A.B., A.M., Episcopal clergyman and educator, was born in Dundee, Scotland, in 1868. He was educated in the University of the South, where he became assistant Professor of Modern Languages in 1889. He was Professor of Modern Languages at Kenyon College, 1892-93. He lectured at the University of Cincinnati from 1898 to 1900. From 1902 to 1909, he lectured at the University of Chicago and has been the director of the extension department of the University of the South since 1908. He lives at Sewanee.

#### Publications

Love Conquereth. 1890  
 Modern Poet Prophets. 1892  
 To Kindle the Yule Log. 1899  
 Songs of a Destiny. 1900  
 The Old Hemlock. 1901  
 The Christ of the Ages. 1903  
 Orpheus Today, St. Francis (Verse). 1907  
 The Vital Study of Literature. 1909  
 Niagara (Verse)

Hall, Allen G., LL.B., LL.D., was born in Lafayette, Kentucky, in 1862. He was appointed Dean of Law Faculty at Vanderbilt University in 1911. Dr. Hall is a noted orator and writes on legal subjects for law journals. He compiled and edited the Tennessee Court Reports, volumes 83 and 84, 1886.

Hannerman, John B., was born in South Carolina,



in 1864, and died in 1909.

#### Publications

The South in the Building of the Nation.  
 Richmond. 1909  
 Part Three of "The Literary and Intellectual  
 Life of the South"

Harris, Corra, was born in 1870, in Georgia, and was educated at Oglethorpe University. Her home, "In the Valley", is located ten miles from Rydal, Georgia. It is a picturesque log cabin amid two hundred acres of mountain farm-land. Here, in company with her Black Mammy and her dogs, she works eight hours a day, producing one book a year and numerous serials. She enjoys strolling at night under the stars and many of the things, insignificant in the eyes of the world, are manifestations of immortality to her highly spiritualized senses. The widow of a clergyman, Corra Harris is able to translate the emotions of the human heart and the struggles of the soul toward God into simple and moving stories. Her first article appeared in the Independent Magazine, in 1899, and then she wrote for sometime for the Atlantic Constitution. Mrs. Harris has written a series of tales entitled Brantown Valley Stories in the American Magazine, also serials and short stories for the Saturday Evening Post. She

has collaborated with Paul Moore in The Jessica Letters.

#### Publications

A Circuit Rider's Wife. Altemus. 1910  
 Eve's Second Husband. Altemus. 1910  
 The Recording Angel. Doubleday-Page. 1912  
 Eve in Search of a Husband. Page and Company. 1913  
 A Circuit Rider's Widow. Doubleday and Page. 1916  
 From Sun-up to Sun-down. Doubleday and Page.  
 Happily Married. Doran. 1920  
 My Son. Doran. 1921  
 The Eye of Love. Doran.  
 Justice. International Publishing Company.  
 New York  
 Co-Citizens. 1915  
 Daughter of Adam. 1923  
 House of Helen. 1923  
 Brass-town Valley Stories. American Magazine.  
 1905-9  
 The Jessica Letters (with Paul Elmer More).  
 1904

Hartwell, Henry (See Harrison, W. P.)

Hilliard, Henry W., clergyman, diplomat, lawyer, and author, was born in North Carolina, in 1868, and died in 1892. He was educated in the University of South Carolina, where he taught and practiced law for several years. He was a Brigadier General in the Civil War. In 1844, he was appointed United States Charge D'Affairs in Belgium. He was War Commissioner of Tennessee and United States Minister to Brazil under President Hays. Dr. Hilliard was ordained into the Methodist Ministry and lived in Nashville, Tennessee, for many years.

## Publications

De Vane. Methodist Publishing Company.  
 Nashville, Tennessee. 1884  
 Against Secession  
 Politics and Pen Pictures at Home and Abroad.  
 Putnam's Sons  
 Speeches and Addresses. Harper Brothers. 1855

Holt, Andrew J., an early Baptist clergyman,  
 was born in Tennessee but lived for many years in Texas.

## Publications

Palestine  
 Marion Meth

Hulme, William H., A.B., Ph.D., was born in  
 Cheatham County, Tennessee, in 1865. He was educated  
 at Bell Buckle, Tennessee, Vanderbilt, Leipzig, Jena,  
 and Frieberg. He taught at Vanderbilt University,  
 1889-90, and at Western Reserve University, at  
 Cleveland, Ohio, 1904-06. Dr. Hulme wrote for  
 Modern Language Publications. He published Old  
 English Version of the Gospel of Nicodemus.

Hunter, William Randolph (See Bradford, Joseph)

Hume, Alfred, A.B., B.S., was born in Grove  
 Beach, Tennessee, in 1866, and was educated in the  
 Public Schools of Nashville and at Vanderbilt University.  
 He taught Civil Engineering at Vanderbilt, 1887-90,

and was Professor of Mathematics in the University of Mississippi in 1891. Later he was elected Chancellor. He has written much for Educational and Mathematical Journals and has published Some Physical Constants, 1890.

Kain, William C., was born in Tennessee and practiced law in Nashville and Knoxville. He published Tennessee Justice and Legal Advisor.

Keating, J. M., was born in Memphis, Tennessee, and wrote the chapter on War in Tennessee in Lindsley's Military Annals of Tennessee, Methodist Episcopal Publishing House, Nashville, 1886.

King, William R., Ph.D., A.B., D.D., was born in Rotherwood, Tennessee, in 1868, and was educated at Union Theological Seminary at Wooster, Ohio. He was Presbyterian clergyman and the President of Henry Kendall College, Muskogee, Oklahoma, from 1896 to 1909. He was sent around the world by the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions and published Around the World Studies and Stories, Pfesbyterian Foreign Missionary Society, 1913.

Langford, - Laura H. (See Holloway, Laura)

Lieper, M. A., A.B., A.M., was born in Tennessee and was educated at the University of Nashville, Columbia University, and Princeton. He has been Instructor of Latin and Professor of Latin at Maddox Seminary, Tennessee; Galloway, Colorado; and the Western Kentucky Teachers' College.

#### Publications

Latin Syntax  
 Language Work in Elementary Schools  
 The New Idea Speller  
 A New English Grammar

Lindsey, Benjamin J., jurist, was born in Jackson, Tennessee, in 1869. Judge Lindsey is a political reformer and is especially interested in the delinquency of juveniles. For many years, he has lived in Denver. He has been judge of the Juvenile Court since 1901 and is the author of the Juvenile Honor System and the Colorado Juvenile Court Law. Besides contributing to the leading magazines, Judge Lindsey has the following books to his credit.

#### Publications

Problems of the Children  
 The Beast and the Jungle  
 The Rule Plutocracy in Colorado

Little, Charles E., A.B., Ph.D., was born in Georgia, in 1865, and was educated at Peabody Normal

College, Nashville, Vanderbilt, and the University of Chicago. Dr. Little was an instructor of Latin and Mathematics at the Peabody Normal College and has been Professor of Classical languages at the Peabody College for Teachers at Nashville since 1911. He is a member of Phi Beta Kappa and has published Grammatical Index to Chandogya Upanishad, 1900.

Lyle, Cyrus H., was born in Washington County, Tennessee, in 1863, and is an editorial writer of note. He is editor and owner of The Comet, published in Johnson City, Tennessee.

MacGowan, David Bell, correspondent and feature writer, was born in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1870. He was on the Chicago Tribune, 1896-8; correspondent at Berlin, 1898-1900; St. Petersburg, 1901-3; and Berlin, 1903. Again he was sent to St. Petersburg for the London Standard in 1904, where he remained until 1908. He edited the Knoxville, Tennessee, Sentinel from 1908 to 1914. In 1915, Mr. MacGowan represented the Associated Press in Galacia, Armenia, Persia, Turkey, and the Caucasus. He was appointed American Counsel at Moscow in 1916 and American Counsel at Valdivastock in 1920. Mr. MacGowan is noted for his knowledge of

international affairs and his terse and keen-cut prose.

Malone, Walter, was born in Mississippi, in 1866, thirteen miles from the Tennessee line. From six to sixteen he attended the Old Field schools and worked in the corn and the cotton. At fourteen, his poems were published in the Louisville Courier Journal and at sixteen he brought out a small edition of Claribel and Other Poems, with two dramas in blank verse. For some years he attended the University of Mississippi and became a lawyer. Mr. Malone went to Memphis in 1900 and became Judge of the Circuit Court in 1905. A bronze statue of him is erected in a square in Memphis and his poem, Opportunity, is cast in bronze and set up in the court-house square of that city.

#### Publications

Claribel and Other Poems. 1882  
 The Outcast and Other Poems. 1886  
 Narcissus and Other Poems. 1893  
 Songs of Dusk and Dawn. 1895  
 Songs and December and June. 1896  
 Coming of the King. 1897  
 Songs of North and South. 1900  
 Poems. 1904  
 Songs of East and West. 1906  
 Hernando De Soto. 1914

Martin, Walter D., was born in Mississippi, in 1870. He lives in Clarksville, Tennessee. He

published *Leonora*, a poem, Smith and Lamar, Nashville, Tennessee, 1909.

Mathews, Leroy M., lived in Memphis, Tennessee, for many years, and taught in the Dental College in Memphis. He was a writer of pleasing magazine verse. He died in Lawrence, Kansas, in 1923.

Mayes, William H., A.B., LL.D., was born in Mayfield, Kentucky, in 1861, and was educated at Union City, Tennessee, and Vanderbilt University. He practiced law in Kentucky and Texas, where he became an editorial writer of note. He was President of the American Association of Schools and Departments of Journalism during 1920-21. Mr. Mayes is a Phi Delta Theta, who lives in Austin, Texas. He has edited and published *The Brown Wood Bulletin*.

McConnell, John P., Ph.D., was born in Virginia, in 1866, and was educated at the University of Virginia. He was Professor in the College at Milligan, Tennessee, and Professor of History and Economics at Emory and Henry College, Virginia. Besides numerous historical and educational pamphlets, Mr. McConnell has the following to his credit:



### Publications

Negroes and their Treatment in Virginia,  
1865-67. 1909  
Virginia in the New Nation, 1805-1909  
The South in the Building of the Nation

McVea, Emily W., was born in Louisiana, in 1867. For two years she was Instructor of English in the University of Tennessee and is now Dean of Women at the University of Cincinnati. She has written the biographies of Madison, Marshall, Polk, Lanier, in the Encyclopedia Americana and of Susan Smedes in the Library of Southern Literature.

Melear, James M., A.B., A.M., D.D., was born in Sullivan County, Tennessee, in Civil War times. He was educated at Chattanooga and was a Methodist Episcopal clergyman. He lived in Athens, Tennessee, where he edited the Methodist Advocate Journal and published Hopes that Perish.

Melton, W. F., Ph.D., educator, was born in Ripley, Tennessee, in 1867, and was educated at Johns Hopkins University. He was Professor of English at Emory College, Oxford, Georgia.

### Publications

The Preacher's Son. Methodist Publishing  
Company. Nashville

The Rhetoric of John Donnes' Verse. Baltimore.  
1906

Ruskin's Crown of Wild Olives and Queen of the  
Air (Edited). Macmillan Company. 1909

Meriwether, Lee, lawyer and author, was born in Columbia, Mississippi, in 1862, and was educated in Memphis, Tennessee. For several years, he was Commissioner of Labor in Missouri. He practiced law in St. Louis. In 1916, he was Assistant American Ambassador to France.

#### Publications

A Tramp Trip. Harper Brothers. 1887

The Tramp at Home. 1890

Afloat and Ashore on the Mediterranean.  
Scribner. 1892

Miss Chunk. Laird and Lee. 1899

A Lord's Courtship. Laird and Lee. 1900

How to see Europe on Fifty Cents a Day. 1887

Seeing Europe by Automobile. 1911

Milton, George F., was born in Georgia, in 1869. He edited the Knoxville (Tennessee) Sentinel and the Chattanooga News. Mr. Milton is a contributor to the North American Review and many educational journals.

#### Publications

The Constitution of Tennessee, Considered with  
Reference to the Constitutions of Other  
States. 1897

Compulsory Education in the Southern States.  
1908

Mooney, James, ethnologist and authority on Indian life and customs, was born in Indiana, in 1861, and died in 1922. After finishing school, he became a newspaper writer. He has contributed to the New International and Catholic Encyclopedias. Mr. Mooney lived in Tennessee for some years and from there went to Washington, D.C., in 1885, where he was with the Bureau of American Ethnology until his death in 1922. He presented a wonderful Indian exhibit at the Exposition in Nashville, and in the reports of the Ethnological Bureau will be found the following monographs by him.

#### Publications

Myths of the Cherokees  
 Investigation of Cherokees and Plains Indians  
 Funeral Customs of Ireland  
 Holiday Customs of Ireland  
 Sacred Formulas of the Cherokees  
 Siouan Tribes of the East  
 The Messiah Religion and the Ghost Dance  
 Calendar History of Kiowa Indians

Moore, Fred W., Ph.D., linguist, was born in Connecticut, in 1863, and was educated at Yale. Dr. Moore is Professor of History and Economics in Vanderbilt University and Dean of the Faculty. Besides the biography of Andrew Jackson in the Library of Southern Literature, Professor Moore has translated *Outlines of Sociology*, Gampowitz.

Murfree, Fanny D., author, was born in Murfreesboro, Tennessee. She is a sister of Mary Ann Murfree, "Charles Egbert Craddock". Miss Fanny Murfree published a novel, Felicia.

Murphey, Edgar B., author and clergyman, was born at Fort Smith, Arkansas, in 1869. He was educated at the University of the South and Columbia University. He was the instigator of the National Child Labor Committee and preached in the Protestant Episcopal Church for a great many years. In 1918, Dr. Murphey was pensioned by the Carnegie Foundation for his distinguished service to education.

#### Publications

Words for the Church. 1896  
 The Larger Life. 1896  
 The Christian's Life. 1899  
 The Present South. 1904  
 The Basis of Ascendancy. 1909  
 Issues, Southern and National. 1910

Nelson, David, an early Tennessee clergyman, published Cause and Cure of Infidelity.

Newman, Willie Bettie, artist, was born at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, in 1864, and was educated at Lebanon, Tennessee, and Cincinnati. She was twelve years in Paris under Bouguereau, Laurens, and

Constant. In 1900, Mrs. Newman received honorable mention at the Paris Salon, where she has exhibited for many years. Mrs. Newman has written upon Art subjects for various magazines.

Ochs, Milton B., was born in Connecticut, in 1864, and was educated at Chickering Institute and the University of Tennessee. For several years, he worked with his brother Adolph, the owner of the Chattanooga Times, and became Managing Editor. He was the Publisher of the Nashville American, 1909-10; General Manager of the Philadelphia Public Ledger, 1912-13. Since 1913, Mr. Ochs has been Managing Editor of the Chattanooga Times. Mr. Ochs served in the World War as Captain of the Fifty Tennessee Infantry and became Colonel of the Fourth Tennessee Infantry. He lives in Chattanooga.

Pickard, Florence (Mrs. W. L.), was born in South Carolina, in 1862. Mrs. Pickard is a magazine writer and lecturer on art and literature. She lives in Chattanooga, Tennessee.

#### Publications

The Ides of March. 1901  
Between Scarlet Thrones. 1919

Pitt, Mrs. S. E. W., was born in Kentucky, in 1865. Her home is in Clarksville, Tennessee. She published *Poems Dear to the Heart*, 1909.

Redford, A. H., Methodist clergyman, who held various charges in Tennessee, was born about the time of the Civil War.

#### Publications

*Life and Times of Bishop*. Kavanaugh. Nashville. 1884

*History of Methodism in Kentucky*

*Western Cavaliers*

Fred Brennam

Russell Morton

*A Preacher's Wife*

Hedway, J. W., geographer, was born in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and worked on *The Morning Post* of Chicago. When quite young, he crossed the plains as a scout and mail-rider. He was a miner and an engineer in Oregon, Arizona, California, and Mexico from 1870 to 1881. He studied chemistry in the University of California at a mature age, and finally went to Munich. Mr. Redway lectured on geography in the University of New York in 1898 and is a member of the Royal Geographical Society of Great Britain. He was elected to this society on account of his book, *The First Landfall of Columbus*. He lives in Mt. Vernon, New York, and has traveled

extensively in South America, Asia, and Europe.

#### Publications

A Manual of Geography. 1887  
 Natural Geographers. 1897  
 A Manual of Physiography. 1900  
 A New Basis of Geography. 1901  
 Commercial Geography. 1902  
 The First Landfall of Columbus  
 The Making of the Empire State  
 The Treeless Plains of North America  
 Travels of Sir John Mandeville (Edited). 1911

Reno, Itti Kinney (Mrs. R. R.), was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1862. She is a feature and an advertising writer for the Nashville Banner.

#### Publications

Miss Breckinridge  
 A Daughter of Dixie  
 An Exceptional Case

Rose, Wicklyffe, A.B., A.M., was born at Saulsbury, Tennessee, in 1862. He occupied chairs of History, Mathematics, and Philosophy from 1891 to 1902 at Peabody College. He was Professor of History and Philosophy from 1902 to 1904 at the University of Tennessee and Dean of Peabody College and the University of Nashville from 1904 to 1907.

#### Publications

The Educational Movements in the South. 1903  
 Psychology Applied to Education-Compayre  
 (Translation from the French in collaboration  
 with W. H. Payne). 1892

Ruddiman, Edsel A., M.D., was born in Michigan in 1864 and was educated at the University of Michigan. Since 1897, Professor Ruddiman has been United States Food and Drug instructor and is chemist for the Tennessee Board of Pharmacy, as well as Professor of Pharmacy at Vanderbilt University at Nashville.

#### Publications

Incompatibility in Prescriptions  
 Whys in Pharmacy  
 Manual of Materia Medica

Rule, Lucien V., was born in Kentucky. In Volume XVI, page 49, the Library of Southern Literature Mr. Rule is referred to as a Tennessean, although no biographical data about him is available.

#### Publications

Shrine of Love, and Other Poems  
 When John Bull Goes a-Courting  
 Political and Social Satires

Selph, Francis (Fanny), was born in Tennessee and lives in Nashville. She writes for the Nashville Banner and the magazines.

Smith, Mabel Clark, A.B., A.M., was born in 1864 in Boston. She was educated at the University of Boston and the University of North Carolina. Mrs.



Smith is a Kappa Kappa Gamma, a Phi Beta Kappa, and a member of various patriotic and literary organizations. Her home is in New York City. In 1904, she was on the editorial staff of The Chautauqua Magazine and was acting Dean of Women in the University of Tennessee.

#### Publications

A Tar-Heel Baron. 1903  
 The Spirit of French Letters. 1912  
 Twenty Centuries of Paris. 1913  
 The Ethel Norton Books (vol. VI). 1915  
 A Maid of Orleans. 1919  
 Studies in Dickens (Edited). 1910  
 Dickens Day by Day (Edited). 1911

Snyder, Anne Hill, was born in Tennessee.

#### Publications

My Scrap Book  
 On the Wautauga and on the Cumberland  
 The Civil War. 1893

Spence, W. J. D., was born in Tennessee. In collaboration with David L. Spence, he wrote The History of Hickman County, 1900.

Stovall, A. W., lawyer and editor, was born in Tennessee. He edited The Life, Lectures, and Poetry of Reverend E. H. Osborne, 1897.

Swiggett, G. L., A.B., Ph.D., was born in Cambridge City, Indiana, in 1867. He was educated

at Johns Hopkins, Goettingen, Marburg, Berlin, and the university of Pennsylvania. Dr. Swiggert is a linguist of note and contributes to the proceedings of the Modern Language Association of America and the Dante Society of America. He founded the Tennessee Philological Association and edits and publishes The Pathfinder at Sewanee, where he is Professor of Languages at the University of the South.

Taylor, Robert Love, lawyer, orator, governor, was born in Happy Valley, Tennessee, in 1850 and died in 1912. He was a member of Congress from 1879 to 1881 and Governor of Tennessee three terms. Later he was a member of the United States Senate. Governor Taylor was Editor-in-chief of the Taylor-Trotwood Magazine at Nashville and was a lecturer of international fame. The title of his most popular lecture was The Fiddle and the Bow. He ran against his brother Alfred for governor and in his campaign he played his fiddle all over the state. This contest was called the "War of the Roses" after the wars of York and Lancaster, and Robert Taylor used the white rose as his emblem. As my father was an ardent supporter of Governor Taylor, I appeared in print at the early age of twelve, with a bit of doggerel in the Nashville Banner, which was sung as a

campaign song.

"There was an old man  
 And he had two sons  
 And those two sons were brothers.  
 Bob Taylor was the name of one  
 And Alfred was the other.  
 As Cleveland is a Democrat,  
 I'm sure that I don't see  
 Why the Governor of our state  
 A Democrat should not be  
 And until someone proves me wrong,  
 I'll ride my Democratic hobby,  
 Still wear my pretty rosebud white,  
 And give three cheers for Bobby."

Fourteen years after this, my youthful partisanship bore fruit. My husband sought the appointment of United States Commissioner in the Indian Territory under President Cleveland. I wrote to Governor Taylor, inclosing the little rhyme, and asked his aid, at the same time presenting my husband's credentials, although he was a Republican. The Democratic Governor Taylor wrote a warm letter of recommendation to the President, who made the appointment. Besides his speeches in Congressional and Senatorial reports, Governor Taylor's Centennial Address in Nashville, May 1, 1893, was reproduced from Echoes, G. B. Willingham Company, Nashville, Tennessee, and also appears in the Library of Southern Literature, vol. XVI, page 93.

Templeton, Lucy C., was an early Tennessee writer of magazine poems and articles. She lived in

Nashville in the time of the Civil War.

Tolman, Herbert C., Ph.D., was born in Massachusetts, in 1865, and was educated at Yale. Dr. Tolman is a linguist and an authority on ancient and modern languages. He was appointed Professor of Greek at Vanderbilt University in 1894, where he edited the Vanderbilt Oriental Series. Dr. Tolman is the author of many Greek and Latin text books, and is a member of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain.

#### Publications

Ancient Persian Lexicon and Text. 1908  
 Caesar's Gallic Wars  
 Greek and Roman Mythology  
 The Art of Translating  
 Heroditus  
 My Commentary  
 The Vision of a Perfect Life  
 The Lesson of Holy Work

Trent, William P., A.M., was born in Richmond, in 1862, and was educated at the University of Virginia and Johns Hopkins. A fuller biography of him will be found in the Library of Southern Literature, Volume 12. In 1882, Mr. Trent became Professor of History at the University of the South. He edited the Charleston News and Courier in South Carolina and in 1892 he established the Sewanee Review.

In it many of his most valuable literary criticisms were published. In 1900, he was called to a professorship at Columbia University. He wrote the chapter, English Culture in Virginia, in Professor Adams' book, Thomas Jefferson and the University of Virginia, National Bureau, Educational Series, 1889.

#### Publications

Southern Statesmen of the Old Regime. 1897  
 Beacon Biography of Robert E. Lee. 1899  
 Verses. 1899  
 John Milton. 1899  
 Milton's Minor Poems (Edited)  
 The Authority of Criticism (Essays)  
 War and Civilization. 1901  
 The Progress of the United States in the  
 Century  
 Balzac (Edited an edition)  
 American History. 1903  
 Greatness in Literature. 1905  
 Thackeray's Works (Edited)/ 1905  
 Colonial Prose and Poetry (Edited). 3 vols.  
 1901  
 (For other titles, see Appendix.)

Turner, Thomas L., was born in Jackson, Tennessee, in 1863, and lived in Martin, Tennessee. He was a writer on ethical subjects and edited many papers, including The Mail, The Youth's Guardian, The Primitive Baptist.

Vance, James I., D.D., was born at Arcadia, Tennessee, in 1862, and was educated at King's College, Tennessee. Dr. Vance has been the pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Nashville,

Tennessee for many years.

#### Publications

The Young Man Foursquare. 1894  
 Church Portals. 1895  
 The College of the Apostles. 1896  
 Predestination. 1898  
 Royal Manhood. 1899  
 The Rise of a Soul

Vance, Joseph A., D.D., was born in Sullivan County, Tennessee, in 1864, and was educated at King's College, Tennessee, and is now a resident of Chicago.

#### Publications

The Westminster Assembly and its Confessions  
 of God  
 Home  
 Religion and Money  
 American Problems  
 The True and the False in Christian Science

Wauchope, George A., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., was born in Virginia, in 1862. Dr. Wauchope is a graduate of Harvard University and Washington and Lee University. His home is in Columbia, South Carolina. He was Professor in the Universities of Missouri, Iowa, and South Carolina, and for the past few years has been lecturing in the summer school of the Peabody Teacher's College in Nashville. Dr. Wauchope is an English scholar of distinction and is a member of Phi Beta Kappa.

## Publications

From Generation to Generation. 1905  
 The Writers of South Carolina. 1910  
 Theories about Shakespeare. 1910  
 Henry Timrod. 1912  
 Nineteenth Century Literature  
 New Irish Dramas  
 Contemporary English Dramas  
 Henry Arthur Jones and the Social Drama  
 The Spector Ship  
 The Masque of the Woods  
 De Quincey's Revolt of the Tartars (Edited).  
 1897  
 De Quincey's Confessions of an Opium Eater  
 (Edited). 1898  
 Eliot's Silas Marner (Edited). 1898  
 Lamb's Essays (Edited). 1902  
 Longfellow's Miles Standish (Edited)  
 Spenser's Faerie Queen (Edited). 1903  
 (For other titles, see Appendix.)

Weaver, Rufus W., A.B., A.M., D.D., Baptist  
 clergyman, was born at Greensboro, South Carolina,  
 in 1870, and was educated at Johns Hopkins University.  
 For many years, he has been pastor of the Emanuel  
 Baptist Church in Nashville.

## Publications

The Reconstruction of Religion  
 The Christian Conventionalist  
 The History of the Doctrine of Inspiration,  
 Eighth Century, B.C.

Webb, James A., LL.D., was born in Memphis,  
 Tennessee, in 1868, and was educated at Vanderbilt  
 University. He has practiced law in St. Louis since  
 1896.

### Publications

Webb on Interest and Usury. 1899  
 Webb on Passenger and Freight Elevators. 1901  
 Webb's Pollock on Torts. 1900  
 Webb and Return J. Meiggs' Compilation  
 Webb and Meiggs' Digest of Tennessee Decisions.  
 1898

Weber, John L., A.B., Litt.D., D.D., was born in South Carolina, in 1862. He was ordained into the Methodist Ministry in 1891. Dr. Weber was for some years a member of the staff of the Charleston, South Carolina, News and the Times of Chattanooga. He took part in the World War work of the Y.M.C.A., and has contributed to magazines, writing upon religious and historical subjects. His home is in Jackson, Tennessee.

### Publications

A History of South Carolina. 1890  
 The History of the Epworth League. 1894

Whitaker, Walter C., D.D., was born at Lenoir, South Carolina, in 1867. For many years Dr. Whitaker was rector of St. John's Episcopal Church, Knoxville, Tennessee, and edited the Alabama Church Record and the Mississippi Church News.

### Publications

The Prodigal Son. 1890  
 Dives and Lazarus. 1898  
 Richard Hooker Wilmer. 1907



Whitson, John H., Baptist clergyman and educator, was born in Indiana. He is now at the head of the Department of Religious Education at Hardin College, Mexico, Missouri. Professor Whitson went from Indiana in the early eighties to Kansas near Garden City. He was educated at Harvard and the Boston School of Religious Education. In 1898, he was ordained minister in the Baptist Church. He engaged in magazine and editorial writing in New York and Boston and filled pulpits in various towns of New England and in Tennessee. Professor Whitson taught English at Pleasant Hill Academy in Tennessee in 1918-19 and was Professor of the Biblical School at Ward Belmont College in Nashville, 1920-23. He has contributed to the Baptist Religious papers, to Sunday School papers, the Youth's Companion, and Golden Days, and has published boys' serials dealing with western life.

While engaged in these literary occupations, Professor Whitson, at the same time, practiced law in Indiana, been admitted to its bar, edited The Evening Journal at Jefferson, Indiana, and The Monitor at Indianapolis, and been correspondent of the New York Saturday Journal and the Jacksonville Florida Times Union. As the author himself has written me, he has had "A rather full and active life", and this statement

is well attested by the following list of publications.

#### Publications

Couriers of Empire  
 With Fremont, the Pathfinder  
 The Rainbow Chasers (a story of early days in  
 Kansas)  
 Barbara, a Woman of the West  
 Justin Wingate, Ranchman  
 The Castle of Doubt  
 Campaigning with Tippicanoe  
 A Boy's History of Early Indiana  
 A Young Ditch Rider

Wiggins, B. L., LL.D., was born in South Carolina, in 1861, and died in Sewanee, Tennessee, in 1909. He was educated at the University of the South and Johns Hopkins. In 1882, he became Professor of Greek in the University of the South and for fifteen years was its Vice-Chancellor. He wrote for various magazines on literary subjects. Also, he wrote The Biography of Sarah B. Elliott in the Library of Southern Literature.

Williams, Joseph S., was born in Tennessee. He published Old Times in Tennessee by a Descendant of One of the First Settlers, Memphis, 1873.

Winton, George B., was born in Missouri, in 1861, and was educated at Vanderbilt University. He was Professor of Latin in Santa Rosa, California, and

in the Pacific Methodist College. In 1888, he went as a missionary to Mexico. He lives in Ardmore, Oklahoma.

#### Publications

Meodo Para el Ingles. 1900  
A New Era in Old Mexico. 1904

Wyche, R. F., was born in North Carolina, in 1867, and was educated at the University of North Carolina and the University of Chicago. He lectured at the University of Chicago and at Chatauqua, New York, and has taught in the Peabody College for Teachers in Nashville, Tennessee. Mr. Wyche, who lives in Washington, D.C., is the originator and president of the National Story Tellers' League of America. Also he founded, in 1913, The Story Tellers' Magazine, with another literary man, and has been its editor. He has published Some Great Stories and How To Tell Them.

## Chapter IV

### Modern Tennessee Writers

Abernathy, Thomas F., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., was educated at the College of Charleston and at Harvard. He taught History at the Marion Institute, The Army and Navy College, and at the University of North Carolina, and was Professor of History at Vanderbilt. Dr. Abernathy is Professor of Economics at the Peabody College for Teachers at Nashville, Tennessee, and writes for educational journals.

Adams, H. B., taught in the University of the South at Sewanee, Tennessee, and published Thomas Jefferson and The University of West Virginia.

Aimes, Hurbert H., Ph.D., Sociologist, was born in Martinstown, Connecticut, in 1876. He was educated at Yale, Columbia University, and the University of Pennsylvania. He has taught in various colleges, in the United States Naval Academy, and in the University of the City of New York. Since 1917,

he has been a professor in the University of the South and the President of the Sewanee Review Corporation. Professor Aimes is a member of Phi Gamma Delta and Sigma Xi. He writes for the Journal of American Folklore. His home is in Sewanee, Tennessee.

#### Publications

The History of Slavery in Cuba. 1907  
 A Chapter in A. W. Knight's Lending a Hand in Cuba. 1915  
 Negro Slavery in Spanish America. Yale Review

Alexander, Carter, A.B., A.M., Ph.D., educator, was born in Missouri, in 1881. He was educated at Columbia University. Professor Alexander is a member of Phi Beta Kappa and has been a member of the faculty of the summer school at the Universities of Missouri and Chicago. He is now a Professor in the Peabody College for Teachers at Nashville, Tennessee.

#### Publications

Some Present Tendencies of Teachers' Voluntary Associations. 1910  
 School Statistics and Publicity. 1918

Alexander, Thomas, A.B., Ph.D., was educated at Columbia University and Jena. He taught in Constantinople at Robert College, was a Professor at Heathcote Preparatory School at Harrison, New York,

and Exchange Teacher at Frederick Wilhelm Gymnasium, Germany. He is at present Professor of Education at Peabody College for Teachers at Nashville, Tennessee.

#### Publications

The Prussian Elementary Schools  
Arithmetics. A Series. (In collaboration  
with Alexander Sarsatt)

Allen, Grace (Mrs. Armstrong), is instructor in English at Peabody College for Teachers, Nashville, Tennessee. She raises bees, sells honey, writes poetry, and lectures upon her hobby, besides writing articles on housekeeping for various magazines.

Mrs. Allen is a contributor to Gleanings in Bee Culture and The Dixie Bee, wherein she conducts a department in which appears not only conventional departmental matter, but verses about bees. She has published a serial romance with bee-keeping lore interwoven with the love story, which was translated into Japanese and appeared in the Japanese bee journal, Yo-ho-no-tomo, The Friend of the Bee-Keepers.

Besides various works in lesser journals and Sunday School papers, Mrs. Allen contributes to Good Housekeeping, The Ladies Home Journal, The Forum, and The New York Times. She is a lover of beauty, as all real poets must be. As she so charmingly writes, in a recent letter to the author, "I have

been a country schoolma'am, shy of directors, enamored of the children, tingling to the beauty of the countryside. (Imagine stopping on your walk home from school to sit down on the clock! - the little clock carried back and forth - to muffle the ticking that marred the miracle of silence around!) But country-schoolma'aming didn't bring in much money to help out at home. Office work promised more. Knowing nothing at all about book-keeping, I launched on a book-keeping career, in a small city in North Carolina, continuing it later in Chicago. I can still hear the slap-slap of poplar and quartersawed oak in Chicago's lumber district. Later, as Secretary of the Lumber Company, I was sent to Nashville to wind up company business in Tennessee. I boarded with a stately ante-bellum lady in an old brick house among big trees. So did her nephew. Which is 'how come' I am Mrs. Armstrong Allen.

A year or two after my marriage, a prize was offered by the Ladies' Home Journal for articles written by their "happy wife readers". I won \$250.00 - and bought a typewriter and a hive of bees. They have both been humming ever since."

Allison, John, was born in Tennessee. He wrote Dropped Stitches in Tennessee History in 1897.

Anderson, Douglas, a young Tennessee newspaper poet.

Armstrong, Zella, publisher and owner of The Lookout, a Chattanooga society weekly. Miss Armstrong's home is in Chattanooga. In 1915, she was President of the Tennessee Woman's Press and Author's Club, and is a member of the Southern Woman's Writers' League. Miss Armstrong is a short-story writer.

#### Publications

Purple and Fine Linen  
The Vantage Ground of Truth

Ashely, George H., a Tennessee writer and a Geologist, was appointed State Geologist in 1910.

#### Publications

Drainage Reclamation in Tennessee  
Drainage Problem in Tennessee. Nashville. 1910  
Establishment and Scope of the Southern  
Geological Survey. McQuidy Printing  
Company. 1910  
Outlines and Introductions to the Mineral  
Resources of Tennessee.  
Folk. Keelin. 1919

Austin, S. E., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., was educated at the University of Minnesota, Columbia, and Cornell. He has taught in the University of Minnesota and the University of Georgia, and has



delivered lectures on Educational Psychology at the Peabody College for Teachers, Nashville, Tennessee.

#### Publications

The Fundamental Principles of Learning and Studying  
How to Study

Barton, Bruce, writer and advertising-man, was born in Robinson, Tennessee, in 1887. He was educated at Amherst College and is a member of the Alpha Delta Phi Fraternity. Mr. Barton has been a teacher and a newspaper man and was managing editor of The Home Herald of Chicago. Later he became editor of The House-keeper, published by Collier and Nast.

An assistant sales manager of P. F. Collier and Company, he wrote the advertisement for Dr. Eliot's Five Foot Shelf of Books. Mr. Barton was editor of Every-Week until the war, when, in charge of the publicity for the United War Work Campaign, he raised over three million dollars, the largest sum ever raised by popular subscription.

Mr. Barton is a writer of editorials for Colliers and the Red Book. He is a contributor of special articles to The American Magazine, Woman's Home Companion, Good House-keeping, and other magazines.

Mr. Barton first came to the front in the

writing world as editor of Every Week. Since then, he has become one of the most popular and most quoted magazine editorialists. The advertising agency, which he founded with Roy S. Durstine, at the close of the World War, has grown to be one of the largest of its kind in the world.

Mr. Barton's most recent book is *The Man Nobody Knows*, a new version of the life of Jesus Christ. It has aroused much comment. As president of Barton, Durstine, and Osborne, Bruce Barton for five days a week plays the role of the typical American business man, but on Saturday, he forgets the office and writes his editorials and books at home.

"My business career started at the age of nine," writes Mr. Barton. "I had a newspaper route in Oak Park, Illinois, a suburb of Chicago. Five years later, when I was in high school, I went into the maple syrup business. My uncle had a large farm in the country and I marketed the syrup for him. It grew to be a very large thing for a boy to be handling. Soon my uncle was buying syrup from the farmers all around him and I was selling it for him. Working only one month a year, I managed to clear \$500. or \$600. a season. At the same time, I was working on the local weekly as reporter (the only one

they had) at \$3.00 a week. In return for this enormous pay, I worked three afternoons a week from 3 until 10 p.m.

"I never thought I'd be a writer - I don't think I'm one yet. As you will see, it was chance that started me writing for the magazines. After I graduated from the University of Wisconsin, in which I had won a scholarship, I decided to become a teacher of history. For six months I worked in a Montana construction camp as time-keeper and then returned to Chicago bent on pursuing a teacher's career. On the train home I met a Chicago publisher, who owned a string of second-rate magazines. He offered me a job. I told him of my ambition. He advised against it. 'All your training, so far, has been academic', he said. 'You should go out into the business world for a while. I need an advertising solicitor. I will pay you \$25.00 a week.'

"I was fairly staggered. The amount, as small as it seems now, was twice as much as I could have made teaching history. I accepted the offer, agreeing to start work the first of the year. The panic of 1907 threw things out of gear, however, and when January rolled around, all that was needed was a man to do editorial work. I took the place and worked there for several years.

"Then I received an offer from the Crowell people in New York to do advertising and promotion work for them. A second coincidence in my life sent me back to writing. The Crowell's were starting Every Week and they wanted an editorial issue. I was commissioned to get the best available man. Arthur Brisbane and others turned the offer down, and I decided to have a try at the job myself. I wrote a few, they were liked, and I kept at it. That was in 1914. In the spring of 1918, we were at war and it looked like the conflict would last for three more years so we suspended publications. The Red Book Magazine asked me to do an editorial a month for them and I've been turning them out ever since."

#### Publications

More Power to You. Century Company. 1917  
 Its a Good Old World. Century Company. 1920  
 Better Days. Century Company. 1924  
 The Making of George Groton. 1917  
 The Man Nobody Knows. 1925  
 The Resurrection of a Soul. 1912

Barton, William A., clergyman, lived at Robinson, Tennessee, where he died in 1923. He was a scholar and a writer for religious periodicals. Dr. Barton was the father of the noted advertising

specialist and writer, Bruce Barton. Dr. Barton published *The Life of Abraham Lincoln*.

Baskerville, Charles R., educator and author, was born in Covington, Tennessee, in 1872. He is now teaching in the University of Chicago.

#### Publications

*English Elements in Jonson's Early Comedy*. 1911  
*Evidences for Early Romantic Plays in England*.  
 1916  
*Medieval Folk Festivals in England*. 1920

Beaumont, Henry P., editor and author, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1878. He served in the Spanish American War and founded in Manilla *The American*, the first English newspaper. Since 1894, he has been president of the Beaumont Press Bureau.

#### Publications

*Forgotten Pages in Tennessee History*  
*The Lost Regiment*. 1902  
*The Lost Letter*. 1904  
*Rulers of Alien People*. 1904

Bishop, Julia Truett, was a Tennessee author, who wrote for *St. Nicholas*, *Munsey*, *The New England Magazine*, and *The Woman's Home Companion*. She died in 1912.

Blake, Ada E., editor and poet, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, and was educated in the public

schools. She is the Librarian of the Elk's Club and and edits The Elk's Magazine of Nashville. Miss Blake contributes to the local papers and has written verses for the Southern Woman's Magazine.

Blake, Gladys, is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George Blake. She has written short-stories for various magazines and recently received six hundred dollars for a story published in Youth's Companion. Her home was in Nashville, Tennessee, until the recent removal of her family to Atlanta, Georgia.

Boylan, Grace D., was born in Kalamazoo, Michigan, and was educated at Radcliffe College and the New England Conservatory of Music. In 1893, she was a journalist in Chicago and has written much verse and many short-stories. Mrs. Boylan lives in Memphis, Tennessee.

#### Publications

Kids of Many Colors. 1900  
 The Kiss of Glory. 1902  
 Yama Yama Land. 1909  
 Steps to Nowhere. 1910  
 The Supplanter. 1913  
 The Pipes of Clovis. 1913

Boyle, Virginia Frazer, was born in Chattanooga, Tennessee, and was educated at Memphis, where she

studied law with her father. She organized the Memorial Association and Junior Confederate Drum Corp in 1904. In 1910, Mrs. Boyle was made Poet Laureate of the Confederate Veteran's Association. Mrs. Boyle contributes to Century, Harper, Harper's Bazaar, The Delineator, and other periodicals. Her home is in Memphis, Tennessee.

#### Publications

The Other Side (Poem). 1893  
 Brokenburne. 1897  
 Devil Tales. 1900  
 Serina. 1905  
 Love Songs and Bugle Calls. 1906  
 Union. 1917  
 Song of Memphis. 1919  
 Jefferson Davis (Poem). 1908  
 Abraham Lincoln (Poem). 1909  
 The Dream of the Alabama. 1909

Bradshaw, S. E., Ph.D., was born near Covington, Tennessee, and was educated at the University of Virginia. He is now at the head of the Modern Language Department at Furman University, Greenville, South Carolina. Dr. Bradshaw has written monographs for many magazines and contributed the biography of Henry Stillwell to the Library of Southern Literature. He wrote Southern Poets Prior to 1860, B. F. Johnson and Company, 1890.

Brown, John Thompson, educator, is an associate professor of English at the University of Tennessee.

He has edited various publications for the Macmillan Publishing Company and contributes to various Magazines and Reviews. He is the author of the biography of George Washington Harris in the Library of Southern Literature.

Burney, S. G., clergyman, educator, orator, is Professor of Theology at Cumberland University (Tennessee).

#### Publications

Studies in Theology  
A Treatise on Elocution

Caldwell, Mrs. Alex, is a Nashville club-woman, much interested in the growing and marketing of flowers. She contributes articles to various floral magazines.

Carre, H. B., Ph.D., theologian, was born in New Orleans, in 1871, and educated at Tulane, Vanderbilt, Marburg, and Berlin. He was ordained in the Methodist Episcopal Church South in 1893. Dr. Carre was President of the Centenary College (Louisiana) the year 1902-3, when he went to Vanderbilt as Professor of Theology. Dr. Carre lives in Nashville. He is a member of Phi Beta Kappa and wrote, Paul's Doctrine of Redemption.



Claiburne, William Stirling, Episcopal clergyman, was born in Virginia, in 1871, and was educated at the University of the South. He was Assistant Editor of the Parish Visitor and founder of St. Andrew's School for Mountain Boys at Sewanee. He was elected Archdeacon of Sewanee and East Tennessee. Dr. Claiburne re-established St. Mary's Industrial School for Girls and the Emerald-Hodgson Hospital at Sewanee. He published Ray in the Mountains.

Clark, Elmer T., D.D., was born in Arkansas, in 1866. Dr. Clark was European Correspondent with the army for the St. Louis Republic and the New York Times, 1917-18. He lives in Nashville, Tennessee.

#### Publications

The Church Efficiency Movement. 1915  
 The New Angelicanism. 1915  
 Social Studies of the War. 1919.  
 Educational Survey of the Methodist Episcopal Church. 1923  
 Talking Points in Christian Civilization. 1920

Clarke, George Herbert, A.B., A.M., was born in Gravesend, England, in 1873, and for many years has edited the Sewanee Review at Sewanee, Tennessee. Professor Clarke was Professor of English Literature at Mercer University in Georgia, 1901-05, and at the

Peabody College for Teachers at Nashville, 1904-15.

Also, he has taught during the summer sessions at the University of the South and the University of Tennessee.

#### Publications

- At the Shrine (Poems). 1914  
 Bacon's Essays (Edited). 1905  
 Selected Poems of Shelley. 1906  
 Early Letters and Reminiscences of Sidney Lanier. 1907  
 A Treasury of War Poetry. 1917  
 A Treasury of War Poetry, Second Series. 1919

Clarke, Ida Clyde Winston, was born in Mississippi, in 1878. She lived in Nashville and after her marriage she was on the staff of the Tennessean until 1909, when she became Managing Editor of the Taylor Trotwood Magazine. She is an honorary member of the Tennessee Women's Press and Authors Club and for some years has been on the Editorial Staff of The Pictorial Review of New York. Also, she is manager of the Woman's News Bureau of New York and Washington.

#### Publications

- Record No. 33. 1915  
 Suffrage in the Southern States. 1914  
 Uncle Sam needs a Wife. 1925

Cockrill, Elizabeth, is a Tennessee woman, who is connected with the State Geological Department. She has published Geology, Soils, and Drainage of Tennessee, Folk Company, Nashville, Tennessee.

Crawford, Leonidas W., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., was educated at Trinity College, Columbia, and Western University. He taught at Rutherford College, Polytechnic Institute, Brooklyn, New Jersey, and was Professor of English, Sweet Briar College. He was Dean and Professor of English at Emory and Henry College and is now Professor of Religious Education at Peabody College for Teachers at Nashville, Tennessee. He has published *Vocations Within the Church*.

Crawford, A. Maria, a journalistic writer and a poet, was born at Knoxville, Tennessee in 1884.

Curry, Walter C., is one of the Tennessee writers contributing to the *Fugitive Magazine of Poetry*, issued by a group of young intellectuals of Vanderbilt University.

Dabney, Charles W., LL.D., was born in 1855 and was educated at Hampden-Sidney College, the University of Virginia, Yale, Johns Hopkins, and Berlin. He was State Chemist of North Carolina and Assistant Secretary of Agriculture under Cleveland. In 1897, he was Chairman of the Board of Management of the Tennessee Centennial Exposition. Dr. Dabney was President of the University of Tennessee from

1887 to 1904 and from 1904 to 1920 the President of the University of Cincinnati. His home is in Houston, Texas.

#### Publications

Report of the North Carolina Agricultural Experiment Station, 1880-1887  
 Report of the Agricultural Experiment Station of Tennessee, 1887-1899  
 Old Colleges and New. 1894  
 A National University. 1897  
 Washington's Interest in Education. 1900  
 A History of Agricultural Education. 1900  
 Agriculture and Education. 1900  
 Man in the Democracy. 1900  
 The Meaning of the Solid South. 1909  
 Washington, Educationalist. 1911  
 The South Re-nationalized by Education. 1911  
 Fighting for a New World. 1919  
 A National Department of Science. 1897

Dabney, Richard H., Ph.D., was born in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1883. He was educated at Heidelberg. He was Professor of History at the University of Virginia and is Dean of its Graduate Department.

#### Publications

The Causes of the French Revolution. Holt  
 John Randolph  
 An Introduction to Wayland's Political Opinions of Thomas.

Davidson, Donald, A.B., A.M., poet, educator, editor, was born in 1893 in Campbellville, Tennessee, and graduated at Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee. He was First Lieutenant A.E.F., and one of the Founders and Editors of the Fugitive, Poetry

Journal. He writes for *The Fugitive*, *Double Dealer*, and other magazines and is the Literary Editor of the *Nashville Tennessean*. He wrote the book, *An Outland Piper*, Houghton Mifflin Company, 1924.

Daviess, Maria Thompson, author and artist, was born in Harrodsburg, Kentucky, in 1872, and died in New York City, in 1924. She was educated at Science Hill, Peabody College, Nashville, Tennessee, and Wellesley. Miss Daviess studied art in Paris under Julien and her miniatures were hung in the Paris Salon for two successive years. She was a member of the Nashville Art Association, Pen and Brush, Tennessee Women's Press and Author's Club, and other organizations. For several years she was director of art at Belmont College.

In an introduction to *The Matrix* (1920), writing an appreciation of Miss Daviess, Mary Austin has said, "Miss Daviess has gone at her work in the spirit and method of the folk-tale, building out of the fireside reminiscences of the utterly simple folk. It shows such a broadening of Miss Daviess' art, that Southern literature is fortunate to have her at midchannel in her literary work."

Besides short-stories in the *Century Magazine*, *Harpers*, *Good House-keeping*, *The Delineator*, *The*

Ladies Home Journal, and the Red Book Magazine, Miss Daviess has the following books to her credit:

Publications

The Soap Box Babies  
 Miss Selina Sue. Bobbs-Merrill. 1909  
 Road to Providence. Bobbs-Merrill. 1909  
 Rose of Old Harpeth. 1911  
 The Treasure Babies. 1912  
 The Melting of Molly. 1912  
 The Elected Mother. 1912  
 Andrew, the Glad. 1913  
 Sue Jane. Century Company. 1913  
 The Tinder Box. Century Company. 1914  
 Over Paradise Ridge. Harpers. 1915  
 The Dare Devil. Riley and Brittain. 1916  
 Dramatized 1916  
 The Hearts Kingdom. Riley and Brittain. 1917  
 The Golden Bird. Century Company. 1919  
 Blue Grass and Broadway. Century Company. 1919  
 The Matrix. Century Company. 1920  
 Seven Times Seven, Biography. 1924

Dicto, John J., Ph.D., M.S., A.M., was educated at the Universities of Worster and Columbia, and was instructor of Biology at Worster. He is now a Professor in the Peabody College for Teachers in Nashville, Tennessee. Professor Dictot has published the book, The Modern High School.

Dix, Dorothy (See Gilmer, Elizabeth Anne)

Don-Carlos, Louisa Cooke, A.B., A.M., daughter of Colonel Bolivar H. Cooke, was born in Louisville, Kentucky, and was educated in Nashville,

Tennessee, at Ward's Seminary, Price's College, Public Schools, Peabody Normal College, and the University of Kansas. Mrs. Don-Carlos began her literary career with The Nashville Banner and her verses have been published in Munsey's, Youth's Companion, The Nautilus, New Thought, Pall Mall, and The Lotus Journal of London. She has written feature stories for The Kansas City Star and other daily papers.

Mrs. Don-Carlos is a member of Theta Sigma Phi, the National Journalistic Sorority, and has served on various literary and civic organizations in Kansas. For two terms, she was Vice President of the Kansas Women's Authors and Press Club, and is a member of the Kansas Authors' Club and the Drama League of Lawrence. She is also an interpreter of Southern dialects and the composer of several negro lullabies.

Mrs. Don-Carlos served from 1917 to 1918 in the War Camp Community Service at Fort Leavenworth and in France, as the Director of Women in the Dauphine Leave Area at Grenoble. She was awarded an A.E.F. medal by Douglas County, Kansas, for her war services.

Some of Mrs. Don-Carlos' poems will be found in Willard Wattles collection, Kansas Sunflowers, A. C. McClurg, Chicago, 1916

## Publications

- A Bottle in the Smoke. Fenno and Company.  
1908  
Virginia's Inheritance. Davis and Bond.  
Boston. 1915  
The Mouse Miller. Davis and Bond. Boston  
1918

Drake, B. M., Ph.D., is a Tennessee writer and was educated at the Vanderbilt University. He published *The Negro in Literature Since the War*, The Cumberland Presbyterian Publishing House, Nashville, Tennessee, 1898.

Dromgoole, Will Allen (Miss) was born in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, educated in Clarksville, and is now on the staff of the Nashville Banner. In early life, Miss Dromgoole lived in a cottage near Elk River in the Tennessee highlands. She was engrossing clerk of the Tennessee Senate for several years. She is a regular contributor to the *Arena* Magazine and, as B. F. Fowler<sup>1</sup> says of her, "She portrays truly the sweet, true, simple, and sincere life of the common people".

Miss Dromgoole's literary career began in girlhood when she won a Youth's Companion prize. She

.....  
1. The Arena. May, 1904



is a poet of rare merit.

#### Publications

- Heart of Old Hickory. Dana Estes and Company.  
Boston
- Harum Scarum Joe. Dana Estes and Company.  
Boston
- The Valley Path. Dana Estes and Company.  
Boston
- The Best of Friends. Dana Estes and Company.  
Boston
- The Farrier's Dog. L. C. Page and Company
- The Island of Beautiful Things
- Adventures of the Fellow. L. C. Page and  
Company
- Three Little Crackers. L. C. Page and Company
- Hero Chums. Dana Estes and Company. Boston
- Rare Old Chums
- A Boy's Battle. Dana Estes and Company.  
Boston
- Cinch. Dana Estes and Company. Boston
- The Moonshiners Sons. Penn Publishing Company.  
Philadelphia
- A Notch on a Stick. Dana Estes and Company.  
Boston.

Elliott, William Y., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., poet, linguist, political theorist, was born in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, Vanderbilt, Oxford, and the Sorbonne, Paris. He was a Rhodes Scholar at Balliol College, Oxford.

Professor Elliott was instructor of English Literature at Vanderbilt, 1919-20. He was a captain in the A.E.F. and served in France with the First Tennessee Field Artillery. He is now Assistant Professor of Politics and Assistant Dean of Men at the University of California, Berkeley, California.

Professor Elliott contributes to the Fugitive

Magazine, and the Oxford Magazine. He was the European correspondent for the Christian Science Monitor and writes for the Political Science Quarterly and the American Political Science Review. His poems will be found in Oxford Poetry, 1923, and Braithwait's Anthology of Magazine Verse, 1923.

Elliott, Lizzie, is a Nashville writer of historical sketches. She graduated from Peabody College for teachers in 1881 and is the author of the History of Nashville, published in Nashville, Tennessee, and used as a textbook in the city schools.

Emmons, Ero, was born in Lincoln County, Tennessee, in 1896, and was educated at Union University, Jackson, Tennessee, and La Salle University, Chicago. For some years, he taught school and is now editing The Life and Casualty Mirror and The Life and Casualty Sun, Insurance magazines, published in Nashville. Mr. Emmons writes upon insurance subjects.

Fleming, Walter L., B.S., M.S., Ph.D., A.M., was born in Alabama, in 1874, and was educated at The Alabama Polytechnic Institute and Columbia University. He has taught at the Alabama Polytechnic

Institute, the University of West Virginia, and, since 1917, has been Professor at Vanderbilt University, as well as on the Summer Staff of the Peabody College for Teachers at Nashville, Tennessee. Dr. Fleming is Assistant Editor of The Mississippi Historical Review. He was Associate Editor of The Historian's History of the World. He edited The Lester and Wilson History of the Ku Klux Klan, Documentary History of Reconstruction, and The South in the Building of the Nation.

#### Publications

Reconstruction of the Seceded States. 1905  
 The Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama.  
 1905  
 William Tecumseh Sherman, as a College  
 President. 1912  
 The Sequel of Appomattox. 1919

Fletcher, B. D., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., was educated at the University of Indiana and Clark University. He was Professor at the University of Colorado and Dean of the School of Education at the University of Alabama. Dr. Fletcher is now the Professor of Health-education at the Peabody College for Teachers at Nashville, Tennessee.

#### Publications

Education and Superstition  
 American School Houses  
 The School Hygiene  
 Buildings and Grounds for Rural Schools

Frank, James, was born and educated in Tennessee. He is one of the younger group of magazine writers and has contributed to The Fugitive Magazine, published in Nashville.

Freidman, Lee M., was born in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1871, and was educated at Harvard. He is practicing law in Boston and writes for the Harvard Law Review, American Law Review, and The Green Bag.

Frierson, William C., was born in Columbia, Tennessee, in 1897. He was educated at Wallace University School of Nashville and Vanderbilt University. As a member of the A.E.F., he was commissioned at the Saumur Artillery School in France, in 1918. After the Armistice, he attended the University of Paris and graduated at Vanderbilt University in 1920. He taught in the University of Mississippi and graduated as a Rhodes Scholar from Tennessee in Oxford in 1922. Mr. Frierson is now Professor of English Literature at Dennison University, Grandville, Ohio, and is a member of the Board of Editors of The Fugitive, a poetry magazine, published in Nashville, Tennessee. He has published The Naturalistic Technique of Flaubert, Stratford Company.

Frost, Norman, A.B., Ph.D., a professor in Peabody College for Teachers of Nashville, Tennessee, was educated at Oberlin and Columbia University. He was Principal of Public Schools in Minnesota and Superintendent of the Schools in Waterbury, Vermont. He has published Statistical Study of Public Schools of the South Appalachian Mountains.

Frye, Lorine Pruette, was educated at the University of Chattanooga. Mrs. Frye, as a Tennessee woman, has rendered a distinct service to the state by her study of Economic and Social Sciences and the relationship of Women to Social Waste. Her book is the latest authority upon this subject. Mrs. Frye is a member of Pi Beta Phi. She published Women and Leisure, G. P. Dutton and Company, New York, 1925.

Gaither, Frances J., A.B., was born in Sommerville, Tennessee, in 1889, and was educated at the Mississippi State College for Women. In 1912, she married Rice Gaither of Mobile, Alabama, and lives in Fairhope, Alabama. Besides contributing to McCall's, Ainslee's, The Designer, All-Story, Holland's and other magazines, she writes verses and plays. She is the author of The Pageant of

Columbus, produced at Columbia, Mississippi, in 1905; The Shores of Happiness, 1905; a pageant produced at the University of Virginia, 1919; The Shadow of the Builder, produced at the University of Virginia, 1921.

Garner, E. Virginia, B.S., Ph.D., was educated at the University of Chicago. For several years she was head of the English Department in a School at Kobe, Japan. Later she was head of the Department of English Language and lecturer in Journalism at Wesleyan College; Professor of Journalism at Mercer University and Lecturer in Journalism at Peabody College for Teachers, Nashville, Tennessee. She has published Introductory Notes to Poe's Tales.

Geldert, Mrs. L. N. (See Boylan, Grace)

Gentry, Susie B., artist and poet, was born in Shelbyville, Tennessee, and graduated at the Tennessee Female College. Miss Gentry is a journalist, historian, and composer. She has located numerous Revolutionary memorials and was the originator and the first Regent of the Old Glory Chapter D.A.R. of Tennessee. She is a member of the Tennessee Historical Association, the League of American Pen Women, and many patriotic organizations. She has

written and illustrated The Coming of the Lord and other poems.

Gilmer, Elizabeth M., (Mrs. George D.)

"Dorothy Dix", journalist, was born in Montgomery County, Tennessee, and educated in Clarksville, Tennessee, and Hollins Interstate College, Virginia. Mrs. Gilmer is a newspaper writer of note. She was on the New Orleans Picayune in 1896 and the New York Journal from 1901 to 1924.

Grainger, James M., educator, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1879, and was educated at the University of North Carolina.

#### Publications

Studies in the Syntax of the King James Version. Chappel Hill, North Carolina. 1907

Articles in C. A. Smith's Biographical History of North Carolina and David Crockett. Library of Southern Literature

Grimes, J. H., was a Baptist clergyman, who lived in Nashville, Tennessee. He published The History of Middle Tennessee Baptists, 1903.

Grimes, Katherine Atherton, a Tennessee woman, has been for fifteen years associate editor of The Southern Agriculturist, published in Nashville,

Tennessee. Although she has refused to furnish her biography, saying, "I am afraid what you could say about my very humble self would not be worth putting into a book. I have done a good deal of free lance work for various publications and have a text book out, Field Lore, a sort of supplementary grade reader, and a few little school classics in the way of historical stories, and all sorts of lovely things in my head, which will never get much farther. Aside from that, I am a loyal Tennessean and intensely interested in Cliff-dweller history." She writes charming nature poems.

Hall, Madge, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, and was Society Editor of the Nashville Tennessean for several years. She is an accomplished writer and social editor.

Hankins, Maude McGehee, was born in Kentucky, in 1886, and was educated at Potter College, Bowling Green, Kentucky. Her home is in Nashville, Tennessee. She is best known by her Daddy Gander rhymes, which are now being syndicated by the New York Tribune Syndicate. Mrs. Hankins for some years edited the children's page in The Southern Woman's Magazine, wherein she began writing the little verses, which



made her famous. She is a contributor to John Martin's Book, St. Nicholas, and Youth's Companion, and has published Fermentations of Eliza, Thomas Y. Crowell, New York.

Harrison, Henry S., A.B., A.M., was born in 1880, at Sewanee, Tennessee, and was educated at the University of the South and Columbia University. He is a Phi Beta Kappa. Mr. Harrison is an editorial writer on The Richmond Virginia Times-Despatch. His home is in Charleston, West Virginia. He is noted for the unique characters he creates, for his emotional influence, and his sparkling wit. He was in The American Expeditionary Force, 1915-17, in the Ambulance Corps, and was also Lieutenant in the United States Navy.

#### Publications

Queed. Houghton Mifflin. New York. 1911  
 V.V's Eyes. Houghton Mifflin. New York. 1913  
 Angela's Business. Houghton Mifflin. New York.  
 1915  
 Captivating Mary Carstairs  
 When I Come Back. 1919  
 St. Teresa. 1922

Henderson, Archibald, A.M., Ph.D., LL.D., D.C.L., was born in North Carolina, in 1877, and was educated at the University of the South, Tulane University, and Chicago University. He is a writer

and educator, orator, and an historian of note.

Edwin Markham, in the Sewanee Review for October, 1918, writes, "In the ranks of our younger generation of authors, I see against a background of the present day no more striking figure of international culture than Archibald Henderson, educator, orator, Litterateur, and historian".

#### Publications

Twenty-seven lines on the Cubic Surface.  
Cambridge University Press. England. 1910  
Interpreter of Life and the Modern Spirit.  
Kennerley. 1911  
Mark Twain. Frederick Stokes. 1911  
George Bernard Shaw. Boni and Liveright. 1918  
William James. Longman, Green. 1911  
The Changing Drama. Holt. 1914  
Conquest of the Old Southwest. Century. 1920  
European Dramatists. Grant Richards. 1911-18  
Edited and introduced Godfrey's Prince of  
Parthia. Little, Brown and Company. 1917  
(For other titles, see Appendix.)

Hirsch, Sidney, a Tennessee writer, contributes to The Fugitive Magazine.

Holcomb, A. R., A.B., A.M., was born at Mobile, Alabama, in 1876. He was educated at Centenary College, at Jackson, Louisiana, and Vanderbilt University. He was teaching-Fellow in Geology at Vanderbilt, 1899-1900; and Principal of Stanton Tennessee Training School, 1900-1901. Mr. Holcomb was on the staff of The Daily Picayune, 1901-1909; The St. Louis Republic, 1909-1911; City Editor of

the St. Louis Times; and one of the Editors of the New York Tribune, 1919-1922. He lives in New York City.

Holcomb, Walter, clergyman and lecturer, was born in North Carolina, in 1878, and lives in Nashville, Tennessee. Dr. Holcomb edited the Lectures of Samuel P. Jones and wrote his biography. He seems to have played Boswell to Sam Jones! Dr. Johnson, for he, later, edited and published:

#### Publications

Popular Lectures of Samuel Jones  
 Sermons of Samuel Jones  
 Life of Samuel P. Jones

Holliday, Carl, educator, author, was born at Hanging Rock, Ohio, in 1897. He was instructor in English in the University of Virginia, and Professor of English in Southwestern Presbyterian University at Clarksville, Tennessee.

#### Publications

The History of Southern Literature. Niel  
 Publishing Company. 1906  
 The Cotton Picker. (Poem)  
 Three Centuries of Southern Poetry. Smith and  
 Lamar. Nashville, Tennessee. 1909  
 The Literature of Colonial Virginia  
 Once Upon a Time  
 The Poetry of the South  
 (For other titles, see Appendix.)

Hood, Fraser, psychologist, A.M., Ph.D., was born in Mississippi, in 1875, and was educated at Southwestern Presbyterian University, Johns Hopkins, and Yale. Professor Hood has taught psychology in various colleges. He was in the University of Oklahoma, 1903-4; and has been Professor of Psychology in the West Tennessee State Normal College since 1913. Dr. Hood contributes to reviews on psychological subjects. He is the author of *A Manual of Psychology Every Parent Ought to Know*, 1917.

Hudson, Robert Payne, was born in Tennessee and published a book of poems entitled *Southern Lyrics*, Nashville, 1907.

Hullihen, Walter, A.B., Ph.D., was born in Virginia, in 1875, and was educated at the University of Virginia and Johns Hopkins. He studied in Leipzig, Munich, and Rome, and taught in the University of West Virginia and the University of Chattanooga. He has been Dean of the College of the University of the South since 1912. Dr. Hullihen is a member of Phi Beta Kappa and is a director and owner of the Camp Greenburg Summer School, West Virginia. He published *Antiquam and Priusquam*, 1904.

Jacobs, Thornwell, clergyman and journalist,

was born in South Carolina, in 1877, and educated at Princeton. For some years he edited the Taylor-Trotwood Magazine, published in Nashville, and is now editor of The Presbyterian of the South, published in Atlanta, Georgia.

#### Publications

Sinful Saddy  
The Shadow of Attacoa  
The Law of the White Circle

Johnson, Edwin L., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., is a classical scholar and linguist. He is Assistant Professor of Latin and Greek in Vanderbilt University, and has taught summer classes in The Peabody College for Teachers.

#### Publications

Index Verborum of Old Persian Inscriptions  
Grammar of Old Persian

Johnson, Stanley, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1895. He is one of the originators of The Fugitive Magazine, published at Vanderbilt University, where he was educated. He has published poems and short stories in various popular magazines and is, at present, in New York. While in the Phillipines, he was editor of and contributor to a magazine published there. He has published Professor, Harcourt, Brace and Company, New York, 1925.

Jones, Wharton S., was born in Nashville, Tennessee. He graduated from Transylvania University, in 1873, and was elected Superintendent of the City Schools of Memphis in 1911.

#### Publications

Practical Arithmetic  
Elements of Arithmetic

Kennedy, Sarah Beaumont, was born in Summerville, Tennessee, and did journalistic work on the Memphis papers for many years. Her stories are well written and entertaining. They evince an observant eye for modern types and conditions.

#### Publications

Jocelyn Cheshire. Doubleday Page. New York  
The Wooing of Judith. Doubleday Page. New York

King, James J., was born in Columbia, Tennessee, in 1882. He a throat and ear specialist, a member of Phi Kappa Phi, Alpha Kappa Kappa. Dr. King was educated at the Universities of Tennessee, Louisville, and Kentucky. He was Resident Physician of the Children's Hospital, Philadelphia, 1907-8, and lives in New York. He discovered the New Microorganism "Cornellian King Diplococcus".

Besides contributing to Medical Journals, Dr. King has invented several throat and ear instruments

and has published Diseases of Ear, Nose, and Throat, 1916.

Leroy Louis, M.D., was born at Chelsea, Massachusetts, in 1874. He was Professor in Vanderbilt University from 1897 to 1900, and was State Bacteriologist of Tennessee. Dr. Leroy is a Bacteriologist of note. He was Professor at Harvard Medical College and in 1906 became a member of the Faculty of the University of Memphis. Since 1911, he has been Staff Physician of the Memphis City Hospital.

#### Publications

Essentials of Histology  
Smallpox  
Tuberculosis

Lindsley, Phil V., of Nashville, Tennessee, and K. D. Reddick of Americus, Georgia, negroes, have recently compiled The Jubilee Melodies. The publishers dedication of this book is illuminating; it is as follows:

"The National Jubilee Melodies by Phil V. Lindsley and K. D. Reddick is dedicated to the memory of our religious Negro ancestors, who served 250 years in slavery and proved their religious fervor, faith, and loyalty by their faithful service

subservience to the enslavers; trusting in Divine Providence for deliverance. Although a free people captured on their own soil in their heathen state and imported to the American continent and sold as chattels, and though illiterate, they learned to express the religious emotion of their souls and their faith in divine guidance in these melodies while they labored under taskmasters.

"Therefore, this little book is designed to aid the music-loving public in understanding the methods used by these people to express the thoughts they wished to convey to themselves and to their God."<sup>1</sup>

This is one of the best and most complete collections of negro Spirituals ever compiled. National Jubilee Melodies, Baptist Publishing Board, Nashville, Tennessee, 1924.

Littleton, Martin W., lawyer, Congressman, magazine writer, was born in Rome County, Tennessee, in 1872. He was a member of the 62nd Congress from New York. He lives in New York City and is a contributor to many of the leading magazines. One of his most copied articles is In Footsteps of Will Allen Dromgoole, Arena Magazine, May, 1904.

.....  
1. National Baptist Publishing Board. Nashville, Tennessee. 1924



Looney, Louisa Preston, magazine writer and author, was born and educated in Memphis, Tennessee, where she, for three years, was president of the Women's Club. She published Tennessee Sketches, McClurg, Chicago.

MacLean, Stuart, musician, musical critic, and author, was born in South Carolina, in 1872. He was educated at the University of the South and has edited the Musical Critic and the Minneapolis Journal, 1907-10. Professor MacLean is an organist and choir leader, a member of Delta Tau Delta, and since 1911 Director of music in the University of the South; in 1914-15, he published a series of articles in The New York Churchman on the training of boys' voices. He published Alexis, a musical novel, 1907.

Marean, Beatrice (Mrs. W. H.), was born in Iowa and lives in Memphis, Tennessee. The writings of Mrs. Marean abound in dramatic situations and are most interestingly realistic.

#### Publications

Tragedies of Oakhurst. 1891  
 Won at Last  
 Judge Mortimer's Crimes  
 When a Woman Loves  
 Her Shadowed Life  
 The Fireman's Heart  
 Cherry  
 The Sign of the Cross  
 Camella

Marks, Jeanette A., A.B., A.M., was born at Chattanooga, in 1875. She was educated at Wellesley and in England. From 1901 to 1910 she was Assistant Professor of English Literature at Mount Holyoke and is now head of its Department of English. In 1911, her Welch Plays, *The Merry, Merry Cuckoo* and *A Welch Honeymoon*, won first prize in the Welch National Theatre contest. She has in the press of the Adelphi Company a book upon noted authors who were effected by drugs and drink: Poe, De Quincey, Thompson, Coleridge, and others.

#### Publications

*The Cheerful Cricket.* 1907  
*Through Welch Doorways.* 1909  
*The End of a Song.* 1911  
*Gallant Little Wales.* 1912  
*Leviathan.* 1913  
*Three Welch Plays.* 1917  
*Courage (Essays).* 1919  
 (For other titles, see Appendix.)

Maxwell, H. V., was born in Tennessee. He wrote *Chilhowee, a Legend of the Great Smokey Mountains*, 1897.

Mayfield, George R., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., was educated at Emory College, Vanderbilt University, and the University of Leipzig. For some years he taught at Emory University and now is Professor of German at the Peabody College for Teachers, in Nashville,

Tennessee. During the war, Professor Mayfield was Director of a Foyer du Soldat with the French Army in France. He published Modern German Naturalism.

McCormack, Eleanor, author and musician, was born in Chillicothe, Ohio. She has contributed much verse to the magazines. Her home is in Memphis. Besides monographs on education, she has published Daughters of Eve.

McDougal, Mary Carmack (Mrs. Ivan Axelson), was born in Selmer, Tennessee, but removed to Sapulpa, Oklahoma, and was educated at the University of Oklahoma and in New York, where she engaged in social service work. For some time she was on the staff of The New York Times and was Book Reviewer for Dutton and Company. Her poem, A Woman's Song, received the first prize offered by the National Federation of Women's Clubs. Her poems have appeared in The New York Times, The New York Herald, The New York Tribune, Contemporary Verse, Delineator, Pictorial Review, and The Independent. She and her sister, Violet McDougal, have recently published a book of verses of which a well known critic has said:

"Turn its pages and find quivering heat and blinding glare where 'Negroes from Nassau in a

chanting line, are swinging picks in the hot sunshine'. Turn where a monstrous tank of oil burns and 'Blistering, seething torrents flowing red cascades of flame'. But it is not all active splendor. Whimsy enters where you are led to see an automobile \*Gulping yellow fire along the wind; a strange fire-eating thing without a mind; 'born in the heart of the South where the Negroes played mouth-harps under the magnolia trees; reared in the West where coyotes haunted the dugouts just quitted by the boomer pioneers; schooled with stout mid-west American stock mingled with half-breed Indians, learning Chopin and studying psychology; and matured where Europe jostles America in New York and Asia elbows America in Frisco, with a frothy topping of life in pleasure-mad and profit-mad Miami, Florida, this is the background which makes Mary and Violet McDougal distinctively poets of America."

McDougal, Violet, was born in Selmer, Tennessee, and educated at the Universities of Oklahoma, Missouri, and Colorado. She has written for the New York Times, Literary Digest, New York Tribune, Current Opinion, Argosy, and All Story-Current Opinion magazines.

She was appointed Poet Laureate of Oklahoma in

1922 and is co-author with Mary McDougal of a book of verse.

All is grist that comes to the mill of these young authors - moonfire, Sing Sing prison, the knife thrower, in the side-show, ice dreams, a New York cabaret, a janitor, a subway accident, a phantom round up, the dim plains of silence, sun fancies, singing negro ditch diggers, or a burning oil well.

Violet McDougal is the Poet Laureate of Oklahoma whose picture lay beside millions of breakfast coffee cups in the morning papers not so long ago. Mary McDougal is equally well known to all poetry lovers. They have published *Wandering Fires*, The Strafford Company, Boston, Massachusetts, 1925.

McDougal, Myrtle Archer, (Mrs. D. A.), was born in Baldwyn, Mississippi, and was married to D. A. McDougal in Savannah, Tennessee. She lived for some time in Selmer, Tennessee, and then removed to Sapulpa, Oklahoma.

Politician, poet, and lecturer, Mrs. D. A. McDougal is first of all an ideal mother and homemaker. While composing lectures this summer on tariff for use in her fall tour of Oklahoma, Colorado, and Tennessee, she is keeping house for her family in

Miami, Florida, and, reverting to her Southern training, making hot biscuits for lunch. She is a Democrat and the first woman National Committee woman of her state. Also, she was the first President of the League of American Pen Women. Mrs. McDougal is widely known as a political writer and is in demand as a speaker on political and literary subjects. Some of her verses will be found in *Wandering Fires*, The Stratford Company, Boston, Massachusetts, 1925.

McGann, William, of Franklin, Tennessee, is a newspaper poet.

McGregor, Graeme, (Mrs. Rutledge Smith), feature writer and member of the Tennessee Woman's Press and Authors' Club, was born in Lebanon, Tennessee, in 1875, and lives in Nashville.

McKinney, Annie B. (Mrs. Sam'l), was born in Mississippi and educated at Clinton College. She lives at Knoxville and is a member of the Tennessee Woman's Press and Authors' Club, and for many years the Vice-President. Mrs. McKinney is a contributor to Harper's Bazaar, Munsey's, Vogue, and Town Topics. She wrote a novel in collaboration with Grace McGowan Cooke, of which she says, "My collaboration on

Mistress Joy with Grace MacGowan Cooke seems like the dim magic of a dream. It was away back in '99 that Mrs. Cooke was made President and I Vice President of the Tennessee Woman's Press and Authors' Club, never having met each other. She came to visit me to make arrangements for Knoxville entertaining the Club and found that I had the book-bee in my bonnet. She was impressed with the skeleton of a historical novel based mainly on incidents in the lives of mine own folk in Mississippi and suggested we "do it together", which we did."

Mrs. McKinney's first story, Ghosts, was printed in Vogue, in 1898, and she followed this with a series of successes of which she says, "All together I have had about thirty-two tales in print; one that I like best was in The National, A Christmas Dish of Crow. But short stories are not my forte; they are much harder than novels for me. The technique I cannot master. Truth is, I think most of 'em are too much techniqued. That's the trouble. I love to write, to put forth creative work, even if it never gets a hearing. In 1915, Mrs. McKinney studied the short-story under Dr. Pitkin and she now has a manuscript upon it in the press. She takes an active interest in the club

work of her city and is a member of the League of American Pen Women.

#### Publications

Biography of Will Harben. The Library of Southern Literature  
 Mistress Joy (In collaboration with Grace MacGowan Cooke). Clark and Company. Cincinnati. 1902

Medicus, Emil, editor, composer, educator, was born in Ohio in 1882. Professor Medicus is one of the most noted teachers of the flute in America. He studied in the Royal Academy of Music in London, 1903-07, and founded The School of Flute Playing in 1908. His home is in Brownsville, Tennessee. He taught in Chautauqua, New York, 1907-11, and has been staff-editor of Jacobs' Orchestral Monthly since 1912. In 1913, he was made Associate of the Royal Academy of Music in London. Besides publishing transcriptions for the flute, Professor Medicus has written Systematic Flute Instruction, 1910.

Meriweather, Lide Smith, was born in Virginia, in 1879, and lived in Memphis. She was a newspaper poet and, in collaboration with her sister, Virginia French, published a book of verse, One or Two. Her novel, Soundings, was written in an endeavor to elevate and restore those, who by one false step had fallen into degradation.



### Publications

One or Two (Poems)  
 Soundings  
 Souls for Sale

Merritt, Dixion L., Journalist and editor, was born in Wilson County, in 1879. His real name was Hatton Abernathy, but he was adopted by an uncle, Willis Merritt. He was educated in the University of Nashville and was on the Nashville Banner staff in 1901, the Owensboro Kentucky Messenger in 1902, the Owensboro Kentucky Inquirer in 1903, assistant-editor of the Nashville Banner in 1911 to 1914, and on the editorial staff of the Tennessean from 1915 to 1917. Mr. Merritt has written monographs on Masonic Law, feature articles, and poems.

### Publications

Audubon in Kentucky. 1908  
 The History of Tennessee. 1913

Miles, Emma B. (Mrs. Frank), was born in Evansville, Indiana, in 1879. She was an artist, author, and contributor to current magazines. Mrs. Miles lived at Albion View, Tennessee. She published The Spirit of the Mountains in 1907.

Miller, Helen T. (Mrs. T. R.), is a Tennessee

woman and the wife of the editor of the Morristown (Tennessee) Republic. Mrs. Miller won first prize in a short-story contest of the Southern Woman's Magazine in 1910. She has had several stories published in the Saturday Evening Post.

Mims, Edwin, Ph.D., was born in Arkansas, in 1872, and was educated at Vanderbilt University and Cornell. From 1894 to 1909, Professor Mims taught English at Trinity College at Durham, North Carolina. In 1902, he began to edit The South Atlantic Quarterly. He wrote The Life of Thomas Nelson Page in Baskerville's Southern Writers (vol. II) and The Life of Paul Hayne in the Library of Southern Literature. Mr. Mims also edited Carlyle's Essay on Burns in The Gateways Series of English Classics, published by The American Book Company of New York and selections from Henry Van Dyke, published by Charles Scribner's Sons, New York. He published The Life of Sidney Lanier, Houghton Mifflin, New York.

Moore, Austin Merril, was born in Tennessee, in 1905. He is the son of the noted Southern poet, John Trotwood Moore and is one of the group of young writers, who edit The Fugitive Magazine. Mr. Moore was educated at Vanderbilt University and for some

has been writing for periodicals and magazines. His verses have been widely quoted in the press and placed in anthologies.

Morrow, Libbie L, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, and is a clever feature writer. She has been the Society Editor of the Nashville Banner for nine years. She wrote the biography of Maria Daviess for The Library of Southern Literature. Miss Morrow lives in Nashville, Tennessee.

Morton, David, was born at Elk County, Kentucky, in 1886, and was educated at Vanderbilt University. He teaches English in the Morristown (New Jersey) High School. Mr. Morton writes for the New York Sun and Harpers. He has a book of poems in the press. His poem, Ships in Harbor, is printed in an Anthology of Magazine Verse for 1919 by William S. Braitwaite.

Moses, Everett, B.L., editor, newspaper man, and lawyer, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1882, and was educated at the University of Tennessee. He was manager of The Journal, Montgomery, Alabama, in 1902; The Virginia Daily Press, Roanoke, in 1903; and in 1906 he was admitted to the bar. He lives

in Knoxville, Tennessee. Mr. Moses edited the article, Municipal Corporations, 1907-09, in the Cyclopedia of Law and Procedure.

Neilson, Alice, prima donna, (Mrs. Leroy Stoddard), was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1876. She was educated in San Francisco and in Rome. In 1893, she appeared in opera in Oakland, California, and she was a member of the Bostonian Opera Company, sang in the Grand Opera House at Toronto; at the San Carlos, Naples; and at Covent Garden, London. She toured the United States in opera in 1906-7 and was with the Boston Opera Company in 1910. She was married first to Bery Neittwig, organist at St. Patrick's Church, Kansas City, and second to Leroy Stoddard, M.D., of New York. She is now with the Metropolitan Opera Company in New York. Miss Neilson has written articles of musical subjects for various magazines.

Newman, C. M., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., was born in Virginia, in 1879, and was educated at King's College, Bristol, Tennessee, and the University of Virginia. He has taught English in the University of Virginia and the Virginia Polytechnical Institute, where he has been Dean of the Academic Department since 1915.

Dr. Newman lives at Blacksburg, Virginia, and writes for various educational magazines. He has edited the following books:

Publications

De Quincey's Essays. 1905  
Shakespeare's Julius Caesar. 1914

Noa, Ernestine, was born in Chattanooga, Tennessee, where she now lives in her beautiful home, "Ararat", upon Lookout Mountain. Miss Noa is a charter member of the Tennessee Women's Press and Authors' Club and is an authority upon gardens and flowers. She contributes to the House Beautiful, The Southern Agriculturist, and the Blackboard Magazine.

Norton, Alice Whitson (Mrs. George), is a writer of juvenile stories and a contributor to various denominational papers.

Osgood, S. W., is a Tennessee writer living at Knoxville, Tennessee. He is a Geologist and has published a book, Zinc Mining in Tennessee.

Page, Elizabeth Frye, was born at Hillsville, Virginia. Mrs. Page is a member of the Tennessee Women's Press and Authors' Club. She has held

editorial positions upon The Southern Florist and Gardener, American Homes, and the Taylor-Trotwood magazines. Mrs. Page was for three years a feature writer for The Chattanooga Times.

#### Publications

Vagabond Victor. 1908  
Edward MacDowell, his Work and Ideals. 1910  
Poems

Parkins, Almond E., B.S., A.B., Ph.D., was born in Michigan, in 1879, and was educated at the Michigan Normal School and the University of Chicago. Dr. Parkins is the author of a series of Geographies and is Assistant Editor of a Journal on Geography. He is now Professor of Geography at Peabody College for Teachers at Nashville, Tennessee.

#### Publications

A Series of Geography  
The Historical Geography of Detroit  
Studies in Development of Transportation  
Development of Transportation in Pennsylvania

Payne, Bruce R., A.B., A.M., LL.D., Ph.D., was born in North Carolina, in 1874. Dr. Payne was educated at Trinity College and Columbia University. He is the joint editor of Southern Prose and Poetry and the President of the Peabody College for Teachers in Nashville, Tennessee. Since receiving his degrees, Dr. Payne's progress has been steadily

upward through all grades of academic government. From principal of an academy to superintendent of county schools, he went into high school instruction, and then became Professor of Educational Psychology and Director of Summer Sessions at the University of Virginia.

#### Publications

Common Words Commonly Misspelled  
Elementary Curricula of Germany, France,  
England, and America

Percy, W. A., was born in Greenville, Mississippi, in 1885, and was educated at the University of the South, Knoxville, Tennessee, and Harvard. Mr. Percy is a lawyer and served as an officer in the World War. He writes for The North American Review, The Bell-Man, and Contemporary Verse. He published a book of poems, Sapho in Leukas and Other Poems. Selections from these poems may be found in Braitwaite's Anthology, 1919.

Peterson, Joseph, B.S., Ph.D., was born in Utah in 1878. He was educated at the University of Chicago. For many years, he was principal of schools in Utah and Idaho. He taught in Drake University, University of Utah, Brigham Young University, and the University of Minnesota.

Professor Peterson is a noted Psychologist and has been Professor of Psychology in Peabody College for Teachers in Nashville, Tennessee.

#### Publications

Combination Tones and Other Related Auditory Phenomena  
 The Place of Stimulation in the Cochlea versus Frequency of Vibration as a Direct Distributor of Pitch  
 The Completeness of Response as an Explanatory Principle in Learning  
 Illusions of Direct Orientation  
 The Nature and Probable Origin of Binural Beats  
 The Effect of Length of Blind Alleys on Maze-Learning  
 Experiments with Twenty-four White Rats  
 Experiments in Ball Tossing  
 The Significance of Learning Curves  
 The Psychology of Handling Men in the Army  
 The Functioning of Ideas in Social Groups  
 Experiments in Rational Learning

Pryor, James Chambers, A.M., M.D., was born in Winchester, Tennessee, in 1871. He was educated at Vanderbilt University and Johns Hopkins. He is a Captain in the Medical Corps, U.S.N. For some years Captain Pryor was head of the Department of Hygiene in the Naval Medical School and Professor of Medicine at George Washington University. He is now the Head of the Naval Medical School at Washington, D.C.

#### Publication

Naval Hygiene. Blackiston's Sons and Company.  
 Philadelphia. 1918



Rankin, Anne, is a member of the staff of the Tennessean of Nashville, Tennessee. She, at one time, edited The Southern Women's Magazine.

Ransom, John Crowe, A.B., A.M., was born in Pulaski, Tennessee, in 1888. He was educated at Vanderbilt University and is a member of Kappa Sigma and Phi Beta Kappa. Mr. Ransom was a Rhodes Scholar at Oxford, served in France during the World War with the Fifth Regiment of Field Artillery, and was instructor at Saumur Artillery School in France. For some years he was Assistant Professor of English at Vanderbilt University and is now Professor of English at Peabody College for Teachers, Nashville, Tennessee. Mr. Ransom contributes to The Literary Review, The Yale Review, The Double Dealer, and is the Editor and Publisher of The Fugitive Magazine. A noted critic has said of him, "His manner of thought and expression are individual and his verse as fresh as green apples and as invigorating as old wine".

#### Publications

- Poems About God. Holt and Company. New York.  
1919  
Chills and Fever. Knopf and Company. New York.  
1924  
Grace After Meat. Knopf and Company. New York.  
1924

Redford, Elizabeth, is a Tennesseean, an educator, and a writer for Southern magazines. She is much-travelled and writes charmingly of her journeyings.

Reeves, Henrietta, is a Tennessee magazine poet.

Rice, Grantland, A.B., poet, journalist, and noted sports writer, was born at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, in 1880, and was educated at Vanderbilt University. The Library of Southern Literature<sup>1</sup> says of him, "He is the author of some of the best poems that are today going the rounds of the press".

Rich, Corrinne, was born and educated in Nashville, Tennessee. For several years she was a reporter and feature-writer on the Nashville Tennesseean. She is now a feature-writer with the Universal Service, a newspaper syndicate.

Roehm, Alfred L., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., was educated at the University of Indiana, the University of Chicago, and Leipzig. He taught Latin and German

in the University of Indiana and the University of Wisconsin. He was head of the German Department of the State Normal at Oshkosh, Wisconsin. During the war, he directed education at Fort Oglethorpe. He is now Professor of Modern Languages in Peabody College for Teachers, Nashville, Tennessee.

#### Publications

A History of the Stage-  
 Direction of the German Drama.  
 Bibliography and Critique of German Translations  
 of American Poetry  
 Practical Beginning German  
 Laboratory Exercises for French  
 Laboratory Exercises for Spanish

Roseboro, Viola, was born in Pulaski, Tennessee, and was educated at Fairmount College, Tennessee. She lives in New York City and is a contributor to current magazines.

#### Publications

Players and Vagabonds. Century and Company  
 Old Ways and New. Century Company. 1892

Scott, Rosa Naomi, journalist and short-story writer, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1871. She writes for the Woman's Home Companion and is author of the biography of Frances Hodgson Burnett in the Library of Southern Literature. Miss Scott is a finished writer and her story, Rachel, won a Collier prize.

Settle, Ada Cooke, musician and feature writer, daughter of Colonel Bolivar H. Cooke, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, and graduated in music at Ward's Seminary (now Ward-Belmont). Mrs. Settle is an authority on musical and historical subjects. She has been musical critic for several Eastern Journals; edited the woman's page of the Nashville Tennessean; and in 1919-21, edited the woman's page of Every Evening, at Wilmington, Delaware. She conducted a home department in The Farmers' Magazine of Nashville, Tennessee, and in 1918 was managing editor of The Old Hickory News, published at the powder city, Old Hickory, in Tennessee. Mrs. Settle is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution and the Tennessee Womens' Press and Authors' Club of Nashville, Tennessee. She was Director of the Woman's Department of the Tennessee State Fair in 1913. She is now a feature-advertising writer for the Nashville Tennessean.

Sharber, Kate Trimble (Mrs. A. L.), author and magazine writer, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, and lives there.

#### Publications

Annals of Ann. 1910  
 At the Age of Eve. 1911  
 Amazing Grace. 1914

Shearen, Lillian N. (Mrs. W. B.), was born in Henderson, Kentucky, and removed to Nashville, where she was educated. She has taught in the public schools. Mrs. Shearen has been a story-teller from the age of two and a story-writer from the age of seven, but her family did not encourage the infant prodigy. They did everything possible to stifle her imagination and to interest her in purely utilitarian things, with the result that she, like Fanny Burney, early acquired the habit of concealing her literary effusions, but in 1903 The Daily Story Publishing Company published a number of her short stories, paying her six dollars each.

Mrs. Shearen studied short-story and play-writing at Columbia University with Walter B. Pitkin and Joseph Tynan, and was assistant to Mr. Pitkin in 1911-12. She contributes to the following magazines: Munsey, McClures, Smith, Ladies Home Journal, and Good Housekeeping. Mrs. Shearen has produced two photo plays, Sam Davis, a historical five reel drama founded on the life of the Tennessee hero, Sam Davis, and A Mute Appeal.

In speaking of her work, Mrs. Shearen writes: "My only achievement of note is The Little Mixer, a Christmas short-story, published first in Good Housekeeping Magazine in January, 1918, and in book

form by Bobbs Merrill in 1922. This story has brought and is still bringing letters from all over the United States. I expect to take up my work seriously again this year and to keep it up as long as there is a typewriter left to pound. I am incurably optimistic, and feel sure that the best is yet to come."

Mrs. Shearen was for two years President of the Nashville chapter of the Tennessee Women's Press and Authors' Club.

Slack, Charles H., was born in Jonesboro, Tennessee, and died in Bristol, Tennessee, in 1921. He was educated at King College, Bristol. In 1888, he founded the Bristol Daily Courier, and was its editor for many years. He was on the editorial staffs of the Nashville American, Nashville Democrat, and Nashville Tennessean, and, at one time, the Chattanooga Times. His features were widely quoted in the national press. Mr. Slack was a very clever and quaintly humorous lecturer, and I shall not soon forget the pleasure I had in hearing his famous lecture on Napoleon. A prominent newspaper woman has said of him, "He was an artist in editorial writing, at pertinent paragraphing, and in a generation that produced Walker Kennedy, W. C. Tatom,

and Ed Carmack, he had great prominence as an all-around newspaper man".

Smith, Graeme McGregor (Mrs. Rutledge Smith),  
See Graeme McGregor.

Stevenson, Alex Brock, is a Tennessee poet. He was educated at Vanderbilt University and now lives in Nashville, Tennessee. He writes for the Philadelphia Public Ledger, The Fugitive, The Bowling Green, and other magazines. His verses appear in Christopher Morley's Anthologies.

Stribling, Thomas S., was born in Clifton, Tennessee, and was educated at the Florence Normal School, Florence, Alabama. He studied law at Vanderbilt University and practiced a year in Florence, Alabama. He next went to Nashville as a clerk on the Trotwood Magazine, a publication now out of existence. Later, he began his career as a free lance writer. His books have been among the literary sensations of the last three years in England as well as in America.

#### Publications

Birthright. Century Publishing Company. New York  
Frombombo. Century Publishing Company. New York  
Red Sand. Harcourt, Brace and Company New York

Strong, Edward K., Jr., B.S., M.S., Ph.D., was born in Syracuse, New York, in 1884, and educated at the University of California and Columbia University. Dr. Strong writes for many scientific magazines on psychological subjects. He lectured in the Extension Department of Columbia University from 1911 to 1914. Since 1914, he has been Professor of Psychology at the Peabody College for Teachers in Nashville.

#### Publications

Relative Merits of Advertisements. 1911  
 The Effects of the Hookworm Disease on the  
 Mental and Physical Development of  
 Children. 1916

Suter, Herman, journalist and editorial writer, was born in Greensburg, Pennsylvania, in 1874. He was educated at Princeton and was a member of the editorial staff of the Nashville Tennessean in Nashville, Tennessee.

Tate, Allen, A.B., was born at Winchester, Kentucky, in 1899, and was educated at the University of Virginia and Vanderbilt University. He writes for The Double Dealer, The Wave, The Review, The Lyric, and The Folio magazines, and is on the reviewing staff of The Nation. Selections from Mr. Tate's poems are included in Braithwaite's Anthology of 1923. He has published Euthanasia, Albert and Boni, New York.



Taylor, Oliver, was born in Tennessee. His history of Sullivan County contains the earliest authentic records of the state of Tennessee. He published *Historic Sullivan, Bristol, Tennessee*, 1909.

Tedford, Linton, was born in Maryville, Tennessee, in 1875. He was on the staff of the *Atlanta Constitution* for several years. His drama, *The Greater Claim*, 1909, was produced with success at Burbank Theatre, Los Angeles. He lives in Pasadena.

Temple, Mary Boyce, A.B., was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, and was educated at Vassar College. Miss Temple founded the Bonny Kate Chapter, D.A.R., and has served as Vice-president General. She was the only woman on the Jury of Higher Education at the St. Louis Exposition, in 1904, and her special interest is the education of the Mountaineers of Tennessee. Miss Temple founded a short course in agriculture at the University of Tennessee. She is the author of various sketches of European travel and has been President of the Tennessee Women's Press and Authors' Club. She has published *Life of Margaret Fuller Ossoli*.

Turner, Francis P., is a Tennessee writer, who

published *The Life of John Sevier*, Neale Publishing Company, New York and Washington, 1909.

Turney, John R., A.B., was born in Nashville, in 1887, and was educated at Vanderbilt University. He is a lawyer and resident of Nashville. He published *Spirit Omnipotent*, a religious drama.

Tyson, Stuart L., Protestant Episcopal Clergyman, was born in Philadelphia, in 1873, and was educated at Oxford, England. He is a member of the faculty of the University of the South, at Sewanee. He published *The Indissolubility of Marriage*.

Waters, Henry Eugene, A.B., A.M., D.D., was born in Graves County, Kentucky, in 1876, and was educated at Browne University, Rhode Island. From 1906 to 1911, he was President of Hall Moody Institute. His home is in Martin, Tennessee.

#### Publications

*Physics Simplified*. 1906  
*The Bible of Superhuman Origin*. 1908

Webb, W. Alexander, A.B., LL.D., was born in North Carolina, and was educated at Vanderbilt, Leipzig, and Berlin. He lived in Lynchburg, Virginia. Dr. Webb taught Latin and English at

Webb School, Bell Buckle, Tennessee from 1892 to 1895. He was President of the School and also of Fayette, Missouri, Central Academy from 1907 to 1913. He has been President of the Randolph-Macon University since 1913. Dr. Webb is a member of Phi Delta Theta and Phi Beta Kappa. He is actively engaged in writing for the current periodicals upon literary and educational subjects.

White, George A., M.D., D.V., was educated at the University of Nashville and Columbia University. He is now teaching the Veterinary Sciences at the Peabody College for Teachers at Nashville, Tennessee. He served several terms as State Veterinarian of Tennessee. He has also taught in the Veterinary Colleges of Chicago, Terre Haute, Indiana, Cincinnati, and the Alabama Polytechnical Institute.

#### Publications

The Strain of Animals  
Animal Castration

Whiteside, Mary Brent, was born at Shelbyville, Tennessee in 1882.

#### Publications

Bill Possum, his Book. The Byrd Company.  
Atlanta  
A Caprice of Capri (A 'Libretto)

Wiley, Edwin, A.B., A.M., Ph.D., was born near Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1872, and was educated at the University of Tennessee, George Washington University, and Harvard. For some time, Dr. Wiley was employed in the Library of Congress in the Department of Classification. He is now the Librarian of the United States War College at Newport, Rhode Island. Dr. Wiley taught at Vanderbilt University from 1899 to 1906 and lectured at the George Washington University.

#### Publications

The Old and New Renaissance. 1903  
 Rationale of Southern Literature. 1895  
 Early Presses of Tennessee and Kentucky  
 (Report of Bibliological Society of America)  
 Libraries of the South. In The South in the  
 Building of the Nation

Wiley, Garnett Noel (Mrs. Edwin), was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1883 and lives in Washington, D.C. She is a magazine writer of poems for children, contributing to St. Nicholas, Harpers, Putnams, and The Independent.

#### Publications

Santa Claus in Wonderland (Cantata). London  
 Curwen Press  
 The Ballad of Lady Yolande. The Olympian.  
 1903  
 King Ulad's Woe. Taylor's Magazine. 1904  
 Urla's Quest. Taylor's Magazine. 1905

Williams, Martha McCulloch (Mrs. Thomas), was born in Montgomery County, Tennessee, and is a magazine writer and author of note. She lives in New York City. Her story, In Jackson's Purchase won the McClure Magazine prize

#### Publications

Field Farings. Harper Brothers  
 Milre, Two of a Trade  
 Next to the Ground. McClure and Phillips

Wills, Jesse, assistant editor of the Fugitive Magazine, was born in Nashville, in 1899, where he graduated from Vanderbilt University. Mr. Wills is a writer of verse and is at present reviewing books and contributing to current magazines and journals.

Wills, Ridley, is one of the newer poets of Tennessee. He contributes to The Fugitive Magazine and other periodicals.

Winslow, Anne Goodwin, is a Tennessee poet, who lives at Raleigh, Tennessee. Miss Winslow has written for current magazines, including The Atlantic Monthly, which says of her, "Anne Goodwin Winslow sends her song of gardens and ladies as fair as those of Charleston in the old days".

Wood, Harry E., was educated at the Pennsylvania School of Industrial Arts and the University of Indiana. He graduated from the School of Printing of Indiana and taught drawing, wood work, mechanical drawing, and printing in the schools of Indianapolis. He has taught industrial and fine arts in the Peabody College at Nashville, Tennessee, and is the co-author and illustrator of Free Vocational and Industrial Arts.

Woolwine, Thomas Lee, LL.D., author and lawyer, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1874, and died in Los Angeles, California, in 1925. He was admitted to the Tennessee Bar in 1899 and was in practice in Los Angeles, California, from 1899 to 1925. Mr. Woolwine was noted for his reforms. He was District Attorney of Los Angeles County from 1915 until his death. He published a book, In the Valley of the Shadows, Doubleday Page and Company.

Young, Bert E., A.B., A.M., Ph.D., was born in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1875. He was educated at the Universities of Chicago, Vanderbilt, Grenoble, and Paris. Professor Young has taught in the summer sessions of the Universities of Chicago and Columbia, and was "Officier de l'Instruction Publique" France,

1913. Professor Young now holds the assistant chair of Romance Languages at Vanderbilt University. He was editor of the Vanderbilt Quarterly in 1908.

Publications

Michael Baron. Paris. 1905

Moliere's Tartuffe (Edited). 1918

Auteur and Acteur, Dramatizue. Grenoble, 1904.  
Paris, 1905

## APPENDIX

Henderson, Archibald

Publications (Continued from p. 340)

- Forerunners of the Republic. 1913  
 Life and Times of Richard Henderson. 1913  
 "O Henry". 1914  
 The Star of Empire. 1919  
 The Teaching of Geometry. 1921  
 Relativity - A Romance of Science. 1923  
 Washington's Southern Tour. 1923  
 E. Boutroux's William James (Translated with  
 Barbara Henderson). 1911  
 Thomas Godfrey's Prince of Parthia (Edited).  
 1917

Holliday, Carl

Publications (Continued from p. 342)

- The Cavalier Poets. 1911  
 Wit and Humor of Colonial Days. 1911  
 English Fiction From the Fifth to the Twentieth  
 Century. 1912  
 Wedding Customs Then and Now. 1919  
 The Municipal University. 1918  
 Grammar of Present-Day English. 1919  
 Woman's Life in Colonial Days. 1921  
 Business English. 1921  
 Drill Book in English Grammar. 1921  
 Old "Prof" Dixon, and Other Poems. 1923

Marks, Jeannette A.

Publications (Continued from p. 349)

- The English Pastoral Drama. 1908  
 Little Busybodies (With Julia Moody). 1910  
 A Holiday with the Birds (With Julia Moody).  
 1910



A Girl's School Days and After. 1911  
 Vacation Camping for Girls. 1913  
 Early English Hero Tales. 1915  
 The Sun Chaser (Short-story). 1916  
 Children in the Wood Stories. 1919  
 Geoffrey's Window. 1921  
 Willow Pollen. 1921  
 The Sun Chaser (Drama). 1922  
 Genius and Disaster. 1925

Moore, John Trotwood

Publications (Continued from p. 214)

The Gift of the Grass. 1910  
 Red Eagle and White. 1924  
 Tennessee - The Volunteer State (With A. B.  
 Foster). 1924  
 The Human Mill. 1924

Seawell, Mollie Elliott

Publications (Continued from p. 241)

Midshipman Paulding. 1891  
 Paul Jones. 1893  
 Maid Marian, Decatur, and Somers. 1894  
 A Strange, Sad Comedy. 1895  
 A Virginia Cavalier. 1896  
 The Rock of the Lion. 1897  
 Twelve Naval Captains. 1897  
 Gavin Hamilton. 1899  
 Papa Bouchard. 1901  
 Francezka. 1902  
 Fifi. 1903  
 The Chateau of Monplaisir. 1905  
 The Secret of Toni. 1907  
 Last Duchess of Belgrade. 1908  
 The Marriage of Theodora. 1909  
 The Ladies' Battle. 1911  
 The Jugglers. 1911  
 Maid Marian (Play). 1894  
 The Spritely Romance of Marsac (Play). 1900

Trent, William P.

Publications (Continued from p. 303)  
 Essays of Macaulay (Edited). 1897

- Poems and Tales of Edgar Allan Poe (Edited).  
1898
- Southern Writers (Edited). 1905
- Arnold's Sohrab and Rustum (Edited with W. T.  
Brewster). 1906
- Blackmore's Lorna Doone (Edited with W. T.  
Brewster). 1906
- New Grant White Shakespeare (Edited with B. W.  
Wells and J. B. Henneman). 1911-12
- Palgrave's Golden Treasury (Edited with John  
Erskine). 1911
- Selected Poems of Wordsworth, Shelley, and  
Keats (Edited with John Erskine). 1914
- Defoe's Robinson Crusoe (Edited). 1916
- Cambridge History of American Literature  
(Edited with Stuart P. Sherman and others).  
1917-21
- Scott's Heart of Midlothian (Edited). 1919
- Journals of Washington Irving (Edited with  
George S. Hellman). 1919
- Poems by Robert Louis Stevenson - Hitherto  
Unpublished (Edited with George S.  
Hellman). 1921
- R. L. Stevenson's When the Devil was Well  
(Edited). 1921
- Stevenson's Workshop (Edited). 1921
- English Culture in Virginia. 1889
- Life of William Gilmore Simms. 1892
- Brief History of American Literature. 1904
- Longfellow and Other Essays. 1910
- Introduction to the English Classics (With  
W. T. Brewster and C. L. Hanson). 1911
- Great American Writers (with John Erskine).  
1912
- Defoe - How to Know Him. 1916

Wauchope, George A.

Publications (Continued from p. 305)

- Ideals of the English-Speaking Peoples. 1923
- Literary South Carolina. 1923

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Allen, P. Slave Songs of the United States.  
Simpson and Company. New York. 1867
- Allibone, S. Austin. Dictionary of Authors.  
Lippincott. Philadelphia. 1891
- Ayers, Newspaper Annual
- Baskerville, William. Southern Writers. Methodist  
Episcopal Church South  
Publishing House. 1897
- Biographic Cyclopaedia of American Women. Halvord  
Publishing House. 1924
- Bradshaw, S. E. Southern Poetry Prior to 1860.  
B. F. Johnson. Richmond, Virginia.  
1900
- Bruce, Phillip A. The Plantation Negro as a Freedman.  
G. P. Putnam's Sons. 1889
- Cabal, George. Creole Slave Songs. Century Magazine.  
April, 1886
- Clarke, Jennie. Songs of the South. Lippincott.  
Philadelphia. 1896
- Cox, J. H. Folk Songs of the South. Harvard  
University Press. 1925
- Davison, J. W. Living Writers of the South.  
Carleton. New York. 1869
- Dersham, Elsie. An Outline of American State  
Literature. World Publishing  
Company. Lawrence, Kansas. 1920

- Dictionary of National Biography. Smith and Elder.  
London. 1912
- Dixon, Zella. Subject Index to Prose Fiction.  
Dodd Mead and Company. New York. 1897
- Elson, Louis. The History of American Music.  
Macmillan. New York. 1915
- Encyclopedia of American Biographies. Federal Book  
Company.  
Boston. 1903
- Encyclopedia Americana. 1914
- Encyclopedia Britannica. 11th Edition. Vol. VI.  
Encyclopedia Britannica  
Company. New York. 1910-11
- Ethnological Bureau Report. Part I. Washington  
Government Printing  
Office. 1898-9
- Evans, Charles. American Bibliography. Blakely  
Press. Chicago. 1903
- Forrest, Mary. Women of the South. Derby. New York.  
1861
- Funk and Wagnals. New Standard Dictionary
- Goodspeed, Albert. History of Tennessee. Nashville.  
1883
- Griswold, R. W. Poets and Poetry of America.  
Carey and Hart. Philadelphia. 1847
- Harris, Mrs. L. H. (Corra). Southern Writers.  
The Critic (8-47). p. 260.  
The Willipus Wallipus in  
Tennessee. Independent.  
March 6, 1909
- Haywood, John. Civil and Political History of  
Tennessee. Nashville, Tennessee.  
(Reprint edition, 1923)

- Henderson, Archibald. Conquest of the Old Southwest. Century Company. New York. 1920
- Higginson, T. W. Negro Spirituals. The Atlantic. June, 1867
- Holliday, Carl. A History of Southern Literature. Neale Publishing Company. New York and Washington. 1906
- Hubner, Charles W. Representative Southern Poets. Neale Publishing Company. New York and Washington. 1906
- International Encyclopedia.
- Johnson, James Weldon. The Book of America's Negro Spirituals. The Viking Press. New York. 1925
- Kennedy, R. E. Negro Work Songs, Street Cries, and Spirituals. 1925
- Kephart, Horace. Our Southern Highlanders. Outing Publishing Company. New York. 1913
- Krehbiel, H. E. Afro-American Folk Songs. G. Schirmer. New York and London. 1914
- Library of the World's Best Literature. J. A. Hill. New York. 1896
- Link, S. A. Pioneers of Southern Literature. Publishing House, Methodist Episcopal Church South. (Bingham and Smith, Agents) Nashville, Tennessee, and Dallas, Texas. 1899-1900
- Littleton, Martin. In the Footsteps of W. L. Dromgoole. Arena Magazine. May, 1904
- Living Female Writers of the South. Claxton and Company. Philadelphia. 1872

- Manley, Louise. Southern Literature. Johnson  
Publishing Company. Richmond. 1907
- Manley and Rickerts. Biographical Manual of  
Contemporary British Literature.  
Harcourt, Brace. New York. 1921
- Manley and Rickerts. Contemporary American  
Literature. New York. 1922
- Marple, Alice. Iowa Authors and Their Works.  
Historical Department of Iowa. 1918
- Martin and Hoyt. Library of Southern Literature.  
Atlanta. 1913
- Minor, Benjamin B. The Southern Literary Messenger.  
Neale Publishing Company.  
New York and Washington. 1905
- Moses, Montrose. The Literature of the South.  
T. Y. Crowell. New York. 1910
- Manuscript List of Tennessee Authors. Tennessee State  
Historical  
Library.
- Nadal, E. S. Southern Literature. Bound Volume  
Independent ('72). Pages 294-8
- Nation Magazine. Slave Songs. November 21, 1867
- National Encyclopedia of American Biography. J. T.  
White and Company. New York.  
1906
- National Jubilee Melodies. National Baptist  
Publishing Board.  
Nashville, Tennessee.  
1924
- Odum, H. W. and G. H. Johnson. The Negro and his  
Songs. University of  
North Carolina. 1925
- Poole's Index to Periodical Literature
- Reader's Guide to Periodical Literature

- Roosevelt, Theodore. The Winning of the West.  
G. P. Putnam's Sons. New York  
and London. 1889-96
- Ryland, Frederick. Chronological Outline of English  
Literature. Macmillan. London.  
1903
- Scarborough, Dorothy. On the Trail of Negro Folk  
Songs. Harvard University  
Press. Cambridge. 1925
- "Sequoiah". W. A. Phillips. Harpers Magazine.  
September, 1870. p. 542
- Settle, T. G. (Research in) Files of Tennessee  
Newspapers in Historical and Carnegie  
Library. Nashville, Tennessee
- "Slave Songs". Book Review. National Magazine.  
November 21, 1867
- Smalley, E. U. Recollections of Andrew Johnson.  
Independent. September 6, 1900.  
p. 2152
- Songs of Fisk Jubilee Singers. Fisk University.  
Nashville
- Steadman and Hutchinson. Library of American  
Literature. C. L. Webster  
and Company. New York.  
1888-90
- Thompson, Maurice. A Little Journey. Independent.  
November 22, 1900
- Trent, W. P. Southern Writers. Macmillan Company.  
New York and London. 1905
- Wallascheck, Richard. Primitive Music. London. 1893
- Whitcomb, Selden L. Chronological Outline of American  
Literature. Macmillan. New York  
and London. 1894 and 1914
- Who's Who in America. 1914 to 1925

- Who's Who in Tennessee. Nashville, Tennessee. 1911
- Wiley, Edwin. 18th Century Presses in Tennessee.  
vol. 11, p. 70 of Proceedings of the  
Biographical Society of America.  
1907-8
- Wilson, S. T. The Southern Mountaineer. Board of  
Home Missions. New York. 1914
- Woman's Who's Who. 1915-16
- Woodberry, George. The South in American Literature.  
Harpers Magazine. October, 1903



## INDEX TO WRITERS

- Abby, Richard, 131
- Abernathy, Thomas P., 311
- Adair, James, 104
- Adams, H. B., 311
- Adams, Thomas A. S., 131
- Aimes, Hurbert H., 311
- Alexander, Carter, 312
- Alexander, Charles M., 265
- Alexander, Thomas, 312
- Allen, Grace, 313
- Allen, Martha E., 132
- Allison, John, 314
- Altsheller, Joseph A., 265
- Anderson, Douglas, 315
- Anderson, Thomas H., 132
- Armstrong, Zella, 315
- Ashe, Cora Henry, 266
- Ashley, George H., 315
- Ashford, Emma, 132
- Austin, S. E., 315
- Ayers, Brown, 133

- Bailey, Thomas P., 266  
Baird, Richard, 104  
Balch, H., 105  
Baldwin, Samuel A., 266  
Barnard, Edward E., 267  
Barnes, Jasper C., 268  
Barbee, William J., 133  
Baron, S. M., 133  
Barron, Elwyn, 134  
Barton, Bruce, 316  
Barton, Samuel M., 269  
Barton, William A., 319  
Baskette, G. H., 134  
Baskerville, Charles R., 320  
Baskerville, William M., 135  
Bate, William B., 135  
Beall, John B., 136  
Beaumont, Henry P., 320  
Bell, John, 105  
Benton, Thomas H., 105  
Bishop, Julia Truett, 320  
Bishop, W. S., 269  
Blackburn, George Andrew, 270  
Blake, Ada E., 320  
Blake, Emma Rutledge, 136  
Blake, Gladys, 321

- Blake, T. C., 137
- Bledsoe, Albert T., 137
- Blount, Willie, 106
- Boone, Daniel, 106
- Bond, Octavia Zollicoffer, 137
- Borim, Joseph H., 270
- Bourland, Albert P., 270
- Boyle, Virginia Fraser, 36, 321
- Boylan, Grace D., 321
- Bradford, Benjamin, 108
- Bradford, Joseph, 270
- Bradford, Thomas, 39, 108
- Bradshaw, S. E., 322
- Breazeale, J. W., 138
- Bright, Amanda Metcalf, 138
- Bricks, George Washington (See John E. Hatcher)
- Brown, Aaron V., 108
- Brown, John Thompson, 322
- Brown, Martha F., 139
- Brown, Oswald E., 271
- Brownlow, William G., 41, 42, 139
- Brunner, John H., 140
- Brush, George De Forest, 140
- Burgess, J. W., 140
- Burnett, Frances Hodgson, 140
- Burnett, Peter H., 143

Burney, S. G., 323  
Byars, William V., 143  
Byrne, Thomas S., 144  
  
Cain, Walter, 271  
Caldwell, Mrs. Alex, 323  
Caldwell, Joshua W., 145  
Caldwell, Lisle B., 144  
Calhoun, Frances B., 145  
Candler, W. A., 146  
Campbell, Alexander, 21, 109  
Campbell, Alex Augustus, 110  
Carmack, Edward W., 46, 146  
Carter, W. H., 147  
Carter, Thomas Coke, 147  
Carr, John, 148  
Carrick, Samuel, 15, 110  
Carre, H. B., 323  
Cartwright, Peter, 111  
Carruthers, Abram, 148  
Cassedy, Charles, 148  
Chappel, Edwin B., 148  
Chase, Lucian B., 149  
Cisco, Jay G., 149  
Claiborne, William Sterling, 324  
Clark, Elmer T., 324

- Clarke, George Herbert, 324  
Clarke, Ida Clyde, 325  
Clarke, J. Matt, 150  
Clark, . . . , 150  
Claxton, P. P., 272  
Clayton, H. H., 272  
Clayton, . . . , 150  
Cockrill, Elizabeth, 325  
Cole, Ann Russell, 272  
Cole, Clara, 150  
Colyar, S. S., 150  
Connolly, M. W., 151  
Cooke, Alexander B., 273  
Cooke, Dorothy Soden, 273  
Cooke, Grace MacGowan, 274  
Cooke, Richard Gay, 152  
Cooper, William C., 274  
Coynor, Charles L., 152  
Craddock, Charles Egbert, 36, 67, 69, 71, 218  
Craighead, Edwin B., 275  
Craighead, Erwin B., 152  
Crawford, A. Maria, 326  
Crawford, Leonidas W., 326  
Crocket, David, 112  
Cross, Jane B., 153  
Cumming, Kate, 154

- Cunningham, S. A., 154
- Curry, Jabez L., 154
- Curry, Walter C., 326
- Dabney, Charles W., 326
- Dabney, Richard H., 327
- Daniel, John, 275
- Dargan, Olive Tilford, 276
- Davidson, Donald, 327
- Daviess, Maria Thompson, 328
- Davis, Jefferson, 156
- Davis, Kary C., 277
- Davis, Ruben, 158
- Davis, Varina Anne, 156
- Davis, Varina Howell, 157
- Dicko, John J., 329
- Dix, Dorothy (See Elizabeth Anne Gilmer)
- Doak, H. M. 158
- Donaldson, Andrew Jackson, 159
- Don-Carlos, Louisa Cooke, 70, 73, 134, 136, 151,  
159, 329
- Dow, Lorenzo, 20, 113
- Drake, Boyd F., 277
- Drake, B. M., 331
- Dresslar, F. B., 160
- Dromgoole, Will Allen, 36, 331

- DuBose, Horace N., 160  
Dubose, William H., 161  
DuBose, William P., 162
- Eaton, James S., 277  
Eaton, John H., 114  
Eaton, Thomas T., 162  
Elliott, Francis P., 278  
Elliott, Lizzie, 333  
Elliott, Sarah Barnwell, 278  
Elliott, William Y., 332  
Emmons, Ero, 333  
Eve, Paul F., 279  
Ewing, William J., 279
- Faxon, Henry W., 163  
Ferrell, Chiles C., 279  
Fielding, Fanny (See Mary Upshaw)  
Fitzgerald, Oscar P., 163  
Flemming, W. L., 333  
Fletcher, B. D., 334  
Floyd, Archibald C., 164  
Floyd, Mary Faith (See Mary Floyd MacAdoo)  
Folk, Edgar E., 165  
Folk, Joseph W., 280  
Foot, Henry S., 165

Foster, R. V., 166  
Fox, Walter D., 280  
Frank, James, 335  
Franklin, Willie, 166  
Free, George D., 281  
French, Virginia L., 36, 166  
Friedman, Lee M., 335  
Frierson, William C., 335  
Frierson, William L., 281  
Frost, Norman, 336  
Fry, Benjamin J., 167  
Frye, Lorine Pruette, 336  
  
Gailor, Thomas F., 167  
Gaither, Frances J., 336  
Galloway, Thomas W., 281  
Garland, A. H., 168  
Garner, E. Virginia, 337  
Garrett, William R., 168  
Gattinger, August, 169  
Gaut, John M., 169  
Geldert, Mrs. L. N. (See Grace Boylan)  
Gentry, Susie B., 337  
Gibson, Henry R., 169  
Gilchrist, Annie, 282  
Gillespie, Helena West, 170



- Gilmer, Elizabeth M., 338
- Glen, Gertrude (See Mary Harris Ware)
- Goodlow, Albert T., 170
- Goodspeed, . . . , 17, 19, 22, 23, 24, 107, 139, 170
- Goodpasture, Albert W., 282
- Grainger, James M., 338
- Granberry, John C., 170
- Graves, Adelia Spencer, 171
- Graves, James R., 172
- Green, Alexander P., 172
- Green, Nathan, 172
- Green, William M., 114
- Grimes, J. H., 338
- Grimes, Katherine, 338
- Gross, Alexander, 173
- Grundy, Felix, 115
- Guess, George, 115
- Guild, Josephus C., 173
- Gunn, John C., 173
- Gutherie, William N., 283
- Gwin, William M., 174
- 
- Hale, William T., 29, 31, 36, 174
- Hall, Allen G., 283
- Hall, Madge, 339
- Hallum, John 175

- Hamill, Howard, M., 175  
Hammond, Lillie Hardy, 175  
Hannerman, John B., 283  
Hankins, Maude McGehee, 339  
Happy, John (See Albert Roberts)  
Harben, Will N., 176  
Harris, Corra, 284  
Harris, George W., 177  
Harrison, Henry S., 340  
Harrison, William P., 178  
Hartwell, Henry (See W. P. Harrison)  
Hatcher, John E., 179  
Hawkins, W. S., 179  
Hawthorne, James B., 179  
Haynes, Landon E., 180  
Haywood, John, 76, 116  
Heiskell, F. S., 40, 180  
Helmes, W. T., 180  
Henderson, Archibald, 340  
Hendrix, Eugene, 181  
Hilliard, Henry W., 285  
Hinds, J. D., 181  
Hirsch, Sidney, 341  
Hodge, Samuel, 182  
Hoge, Moses D., 182  
Holcomb, A. R., 341

- Holcomb, Walter, 342
- Holland, Robert A., 182
- Holliday, Carl, 14, 219, 342
- Holloway, Elizabeth Howell, 183
- Holloway, Laura Carter, 183
- Holt, Andrew, 286
- Hood, Fraser, 343
- Hopkins, John L., 183
- Hoss, E. E., 184
- Houston, Sam, 118
- Howell, Robert B., 184
- Hudson, Robert Payne, 343
- Hulme, William H., 286
- Hume, Alfred, 286
- Humes, Thomas W., 185
- Humphreys, Milton W., 186
- Humphryes, W. H., 185
- Hullihan, Walter, 343
- Hunter, William R. (See Joseph Bradford)
- 
- Ingersoll, Henry H., 186
- Ingham, Martin V., 187
- Ivey, Thomas N., 187
- 
- Jackson, Andrew, 119
- Jacobs, Thornwell, 343

- Johnson, Andrew, 188  
Johnson, Ashley S., 189  
Johnson, Edwin L., 344  
Johnson, Stanley, 344  
Jones, Joseph, 190  
Jones, Richard, 190  
Jones, Wharton S., 345  
Jordon, Thomas, 190  
Joynes, Edward D., 191  
  
Kain, William C., 287  
Karnes, Thomas C., 192  
Keating, J. M., 287  
Kelley, David C., 193  
Kennedy, Sarah Beaumont, 345  
Kent, Charles W., 193  
Kernan, Will H., 194  
Kern, John A., 194  
Ketchum, Annie Chambers, 194  
Killibrew, Joseph B., 195  
King, James J., 345  
King, William R., 287  
Kirkland, James H., 195  
  
Lamar, Kenneth (See Will H. Kernan)  
Landis, Abb L., 196

- Langford, Laura H. (See Laura Holloway)
- Law, Annie E., 196
- Lieper, M. A., 288
- Leroy, Louis, 346
- Lester, J. C., 196
- Lewinthal, Isadore, 197
- Lindsey, Benjamin J., 288
- Lindsley, John Berrien, 25, 197
- Lindsley, Phillip, 25, 121
- Lindsley, Phil V., 62, 63, 346
- Lindsey, Phillip, 198
- Link, Samuel A., 2, 198
- Little, Charles E., 288
- Littleton, J. Talbot, 199
- Littleton, Martin W., 347
- Lofton, George A., 199
- Looney, Louisa Preston, 348
- Lyle, Annot (See Mrs. E. L. Saxon)
- Lyle, Cyrus H., 289
- Lynde, Francis, 199
- Lyons, J. A., 201
- 
- MacGowan, Alice, 201
- MacGowan, David Bell, 289
- Mack, Robert, 202
- Mac Lean, Stuart, 348

MacLeary, James H., 202  
Maffiet, John N., 203  
Malone, Walter, 290  
Marean, Beatrice, 348  
Marks, Jeanette A., 349  
Martin, John, 204  
Martin, Joseph H., 203  
Martin, Walter D., 290  
Mathews, Leroy, 291  
Mauray, Mathew F., 204  
Maxwell, H. V., 349  
Mayfield, George R., 349  
Mayer, William H., 291  
McAdoo, Mary Floyd, 205  
McAdoo, William Gibbs, 205  
McAdoo, William G., 206  
McAnally, D. H., 206  
McBride, Thomas H., 207  
McConnell, John P., 291  
McCormack, Eleanor, 350  
McDowell, J. H., 207  
McDougal, Mary Carmack, 350  
McDougal, Myrtle Archer, 352  
McDoughl, Violet, 351  
McFerrin, Anderson P., 208  
McFerrin, John B., 208

McGann, William, 353  
McGavock, Randall, 209  
McGreggor, Graeme, 353  
McKinney, Annie B., 353  
McMurry, Charles A., 209  
McTyeire, H. N., 209  
McVea, Emily W., 292  
Medicus, Emil, 355  
Meigs, Return Jonathan, 210  
Melear, James M., 292  
Mellen, George F., 211  
Melton, W. F., 292  
Meriwether, Elizabeth A., 211  
Meriwether, Lee, 293  
Meriwether, Lide Smith, 355  
Merritt, Dixon L., 356  
Messenger, Lillian Rozell, 211  
Metcalf, Samuel L., 122  
Miles, Emma B., 356  
Miller, Frank J., 212  
Miller, Helen T., 356  
Mims, Edwin, 357  
Milton, George F., 293  
Mitchell, James C., 122  
Mitchell, John, 40, 41, 213  
Minor, Virginia Otey, 212

- Mooney, James, 77, 294
- Moore, Fred W., 294
- Moore, Austin Merrill, 357
- Moore, Thomas V., 217
- Moore, John Trotwood, 214
- Morgan, John T., 217
- Morris, Eastin, 218
- Morrow, Libbie, 358
- Morton, David, 358
- Morton, M. B., 218
- Moses, Everett, 358
- Murfree, Fanny D., 295
- Murfree, Mary Noailles (See Charles Egbert Craddock)
- Murphey, Edgar B., 295
- 
- Neil, Mathew M., 220
- Neilson, Alice, 359
- Nelson, David, 295
- Nelson, T. A. R., 220
- Newman, C. M., 359
- Newman, Willie Bettie, 295
- Nicholson, Alfred P., 221
- Noa, Ernestine, 360
- Noll, Arthur H., 222
- Norton, Alice, 360
- Noyes, William A., 222



Ochs, Adolph S., 223  
Ochs, Milton B., 296  
Oliphant, Blossom D., 223  
Osgood, S. W., 360  
Otey, James H., 223  
Overton, John, 122

Page, Elizabeth Frye, 360  
Parkins, Almond E., 361  
Parrington, J. R., 123  
Paschall, Edwin, 123  
Payne, Bruce, 361  
Payne, William H., 224  
Pearson, Able, 225  
Peck, Sarah E., 225  
Pendleton, James Madison, 225  
Percy, W. A., 362  
Perkins, Angie Warren, 226  
Perkins, Charles A., 226  
Peterson, Joseph, 362  
Phelan, James, 227  
Phillips, S. K., 227  
Pickard, Florence, 296  
Pike, Albert, 227  
Pitt, S. E. W. (Mrs.), 297  
Polk, James K., 123

Polk, William M., 228  
Pope, Mary Foote, 228  
Porter, James D., 27, 229  
Pryor, James C., 363  
Putnam, Algeron Waldo, 124  
  
Quintard, Charles T., 229  
  
Ramage, James B., 229  
Ramsay, James G., 102, 124  
Rankin, Anne, 364  
Rankin, John, 125  
Ransome, John Crowe, 364  
Reed, Opie, 230  
Reagan, John H., 230  
Redford, A. H., 297  
Redford, Elizabeth, 365  
Redway, J. W., 297  
Reno, Iti Kinney, "98  
Reeves, Henrietta, 365  
Rice, Grantland, 365  
Rich, Corinne, 365  
Richardson, James D., 231  
Rivers, Richard H., 232  
Roehm, Alfred L., 365  
Roberts, Albert, 232

- Robertson, Harrison, 232  
Robinson, Jack, 233  
Robinson, Nina Hill, 233  
Rogers, James W., 234  
Rose, Wycliffe, 298  
Roseboro, Viola, 366  
Ross, Frederick A., 235  
Ross, James B., 235  
Roulstone, Elizabeth G., 125  
Roulstone, George, 37, 38, 126  
Ruddiman, Edsel A., 299  
Rule, Lucien V., 299  
Ryan, Father Abram Joseph, 32, 235
- Safford, J. M., 236  
Sampson, Emma L., 237  
Sanford, Edwin Terry, 237  
Saxon, Annot Lyle, 237  
Scott, Charles, 238  
Scott, Edward, 127  
Scott, Emma Look, 238  
Scott, Jeanne M., 239  
Scott, Nancy M., 239  
Scott, Robert, 239  
Scott, Rosa Naomi, 366  
Scott, Sutton S., 240

- Scott, William A., 240
- Scruggs, William L., 241
- Seawell, Molly Elliott, 241
- Selph, Fanny, 299
- Sequoiah (See George Guess)
- Settle, Ada Cooke, 367
- Shackelford, Thomas M., 242
- Sharber, Kate Trimble, 367
- Sharkey, Mrs. T. K., 242
- Sharp, Albert, 242
- Shearen, Lillian N., 368
- Shearer, John B., 243
- Slack, Charles, 369
- Smeades, Susan Dabney, 243
- Smith, Charles Forster, 243
- Smith, Graeme McGregor (See Graeme McGregor)
- Smith, Mabel Clark, 299
- Sneed, John T., 244
- Snyder, Anne Hill, 300
- Spence, W. J. D., 300
- Stephens, J. V., 245
- Stevenson, Alex Brock, 370
- Stevenson, James H., 245
- Smith, Zoda G., 245
- Stribling, Thomas S., 370
- Stovall, A. W., 300

- Strong, Edward K., 371  
Summers, Thomas, 246  
Suter, Herman, 371  
Swiggert, G. L., 300
- Tannehill, Wilkins, 43, 127  
Tate, Allen, 371  
Taylor, J. J., 246  
Taylor, Olivar, 372  
Taylor, Robert Love, 301  
Tedford, Linton, 372  
Temple, Mary Boyce, 372  
Temple, Oliver P., 247  
Templeton, Lucy C., 302  
Thomas, Cyrus, 247  
Thornton, James B., 247  
Thruston, Gates P., 248  
Tiball, Thomas Allen, 248  
Tillett, Wilbur F., 249  
Todd, Charles W., 249  
Tolman, Herbert C., 303  
Townsend, Mrs. Stephen (See Frances Hodgson Burnett)  
Trent, William P., 12, 103, 303  
Troost, Gerard, 128  
Tucker, Henry Saint George, 249  
Turner, Francis P., 372

- Turney, John R., 373
- Turner, Thomas L., 304
- Turnley, Parmenas T., 250
- Tyson, Stuart L., 373
- Unsel, Benjamin C., 250
- Upshaw, Mary Stith, 251
- Vance, James I., 304
- Vance, Joseph A., 305
- Vance, Zebulon B., 251
- Van Neas, I. J., 252
- Vincent, Leon H., 252
- Waddell, John N., 253
- Walker, William B., 253
- Ware, Mary (Mrs. Horace), 253
- Ware, Mary S. (Mrs. W. L.), 254
- Watkins, Samuel, 254
- Waters, Henry Eugene, 373
- Watson, Annah, 254
- Watterson, Henry, 44, 255
- Watts, James L., 255
- Wauchope, George A., 305
- Weaver, Rufas W., 306
- Webb, James A., 306

- Webb, W. Alexander, 373  
Webber, John L., 307  
Wells, Charles L., 256  
Wheat, J. T., 256  
Whelan, James, 256  
Whitaker, Walter C., 307  
White, George A., 374  
White, Greenhow, 257  
Shite, Hugh L., 128  
White, Moses, 257  
Whiteside, Mary Brent, 374  
Whitsett, William H., 257  
Whitson, Beth Slater, 339  
Whitson, John H., 308  
Wiggins, B. L., 309  
Wiley, Edwin, 375  
Wiley, Garnet Noel, 375  
Wilkinson, John C., 129  
Williams, Joseph S., 309  
Williams, Martha McCulloch, 376  
Wills, Jesse, 376  
Wills, Ridley, 376  
Wilson, A. M., 258  
Wilson, George, 129  
Wilson, Samuel T., 69, 258  
Wilson, Susan Lipscomb, 258

Winslow, Anne Goodwin, 376  
Winton, George B., 309  
Wood, Harry E., 377  
Woodward, A., 260  
Woolwine, Thomas Lee, 377  
Worcester, Samuel A., 130  
Wright, Isaac, 260  
Wright, J. C., 260  
Wright, Marcus J., 260  
Wyche, R. F., 310  
  
Yancy, Richard H., 261  
Yandell, L. P., 261  
Yerger, G. S., 262  
Yoakum, Henderson, 262  
Young, Bennett H., 262  
Young, Bert E., 377  
Young, Robert A., 263  
  
Zollicoffer, Felix R., 43, 47, 263



### Acknowledgements

The writers listed in this manual include native Tennesseans, authors educated in the state, and authors born in other states or countries, who have lived or are living in Tennessee.

The author gratefully acknowledges the aid and kindly interest of Professors W. S. Johnson, E. M. Hopkins, and S. L. Whitcomb of the University of Kansas; of the University Librarian, Earl N. Manchester and his staff and Powrie Doctor; of Mr. and Mrs. Trotwood Moore, Professor W. B. Trent, Will T. Hale of Nashville, Tennessee, and the University of Tennessee, which so kindly loaned books, otherwise unavailable.

The authorities for the data upon the early Tennessee Press are: The Goodspeed History of Tennessee, the research made by T. G. Settle of The Nashville Tennessean in the Carnegie and State Historical Libraries at Nashville, and Edwin Wiley's monograph, Eighteenth Century Presses in Tennessee,

in Proceedings of the Bibliographical Society of America, Vol. II, 1907-8.

On account of the disagreement of authorities upon the duration of certain historical periods of the South, the biographies of the Tennessee writers have been arbitrarily listed, according to date of birth, as follows: Revolutionary Writers, those born before 1800; Antebellum Writers, those born from 1800 to 1860; Civil War and Carpet-bag Writers, those born from 1861 to 1870; and Modern Writers, those born after 1870.